

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

A Genealogical Investigation of a Cinema Pioneer

(Dickson, Waite, Ricketts, Barrett, Hogarth, Laurie,
Robertson, Mosse, Pleasants, and Archer Families)

by
Alvy Ray Smith, FASG

This is a hyperlinked text file.

It looks like a book but acts like a webpage:

The top line of the title page is linked to the table of contents.

Each line in the table of contents is linked to its sketch.

The person atop a sketch is linked to its respective child line.

A child with a + sign is linked to its respective parent sketch.

Each line in the table of illustrations is linked to its picture.

Each footnote superscript is linked to its footnote.

The cursor changes to a pointing finger above a link. Then click.

Copyright ©2019 by Alvy Ray Smith

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing from the copyright holder, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review.



Published by
ARS LONGA
publications imprint of
Alvy Ray Smith, PhD, FASG
Berkeley CA
<alvyray.com>

Bibliographic Reference:

Alvy Ray Smith, FASG. *William Kennedy Laurie Dickson: A Genealogical Investigation of a Cinema Pioneer*. Berkeley: Ars Longa, 2019. Please also cite the version number from the title page.

Text in red is unsubstantiated at this printing, or claimed but not supported by proof, or is a question I am asking for possible future answer, or is in some other way to be considered temporary. An advantage of electronic publishing is that I can continue to improve and update the text while the mass of valid information is made available now. It is important therefore that citations mention the version number, that red items not be cited, and that the color be preserved.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

TABLE OF ILLUSTRATIONS	vii
PICTURE CREDITS.....	ix
LINEAGE LIST NOTATION	x
METHODOLOGY AND STYLE NOTES	xi
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS	xiii
PREFACE	xiv
First Generation	1
1. JOHN DICKSON	1
Second Generation	3
3. ANN DICKSON (JOHN ¹)	3
4. WILLIAM DICKSON	3
Third Generation	6
12. WILLIAM DICKSON (WILLIAM ²)	6
Fourth Generation	9
16. MARY DICKSON (WILLIAM ³)	9
19. JAMES DICKSON	9
20. MARGARET DICKSON	13
21. ANNE WEEKES DICKSON	13
22. HARRIET DICKSON	14
23. RAYNES WAITE DICKSON	14
Fifth Generation	16
26. FRANCES ANNE DICKSON (JAMES ⁴)	16
28. RAYNES WAITE DICKSON	16
30. AGNES HANNAH DICKSON	18
31. ANTONIA EUGÉNIE DICKSON	18
33. WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON	20
34. EVA LAURIE DICKSON	26
Sixth Generation	30
39. RAYNES WAITE STANLEY DICKSON (RAYNES WAITE ⁵)	30

41. JOHN FORBES LAURIE DICKSON (WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE ⁵) ...	31
Seventh Generation	33
45. RAYNES WAITE ADRIAN DICKSON (RAYNES WAITE STANLEY ⁶)	33
46. HESTER MARGARET ALICE DICKSON.....	35
47. THOMAS RAYNES DICKSON.....	36
Eighth Generation	37
51. TANIS TEMPLE RAYNES DICKSON (RAYNES WAITE ADRIAN ⁷)	37
APPENDIXES.....	38
A. THE WAITE FAMILY.....	38
1. THOMAS WAITE [WAYTE].....	38
7. NICHOLAS WAITE (THOMAS ¹).....	41
9. WILLIAM RAYNES WAITE	45
13. ROGER WAITE	45
22. SARAH WAITE (WILLIAM RAYNES ²).....	46
23. HENRY WAITE	48
24. JANE WAITE (ROGER ²).....	51
25. DOROTHY WAITE	51
27. JOHN RICKETTS (SARAH ³).....	52
31. JACOB RICKETTS	54
38. RAYNES BARRETT WAITE (?HENRY ³).....	56
42. AMELIA BARRETT WAITE.....	60
47. MARTHA BALCH (DOROTHY ³)	60
49. GEORGE CRAWFORD RICKETTS (JOHN ⁴ RICKETTS).....	61
51. ALEXANDER RICKETTS.....	62
56. GEORGE POYNTZ RICKETTS (JACOB ⁴).....	63
61. MARY WAITE (RAYNES ⁴).....	64
B. THE BARRETT FAMILY	65
1. HEARCIE BARRETT	65
3. SAMUEL BARRETT (HEARCIE ¹).....	65
4. SAMUEL BARRETT (SAMUEL ²)	65
8. EDWARD BARRETT (SAMUEL ³).....	66
9. ELIZABETH BARRETT (EDWARD ⁴)	66
10. SAMUEL BARRETT	67

14. RICHARD BARRETT (SAMUEL ⁵)	67
C. THE RICKETTS FAMILY.....	69
1. WILLIAM RICKETTS.....	70
3. WILLIAM RICKETTS (WILLIAM ¹)	71
5. GEORGE RICKETTS	72
14. GEORGE WILLIAM RICKETTS (GEORGE ²).....	73
D. THE HOGARTH FAMILIES.....	74
. William Hogarth's Hogarths (Hoggards)	74
1. [GRANDFATHER] HOGARTH	74
4. RICHARD HOGARTH ([GRANDFATHER] ¹)	75
9. WILLIAM HOGARTH, THE PAINTER (RICHARD ²)	76
. The Dickson Hogarths (Hoggards).....	76
1. WILLIAM HOGGART, OF SCOTFORTH	77
3. MARGARET HOGGART (WILLIAM ¹)	77
E. THE LAURIE FAMILY	79
1. [ALEXANDER?] LAURIE	83
3. JAMES] LAURIE ([ALEXANDER?] ¹).....	84
6. [WILLIAM KENNEDY'S FATHER] LAURIE (JAMES ²)	84
8. MARGARET LAURIE	84
10. WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE ([WILLIAM KENNEDY'S FATHER ³]).....	85
11. WALTER SLOAN [LAURIE] (MARGARET ³).....	87
17. WILLIAM BAILLIE KENNEDY LAURIE (WILLIAM KENNEDY ⁴)	88
18. WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE (WILLIAM BAILLIE K. ⁵).....	90
21. WALTER DUNLOP KENNEDY LAURIE	91
22. WILLIAM WALTER CLAGUE LAURIE (WALTER DUNLOP K. ⁶)	92
F. THE ARCHER FAMILY.....	94
1. ALLEN ARCHER.....	94
3. ALLEN LEROY ARCHER (ALLEN ¹).....	96
G. THE PLEASANTS FAMILY	100
1. JOHN PLEASANTS	100
2. JOHN PLEASANTS (JOHN ¹)	101
5. THOMAS PLEASANTS.....	102

12. THOMAS PLEASANTS (THOMAS ³).....	103
21. THOMAS SNOWDEN PLEASANTS (THOMAS ⁴).....	104
22. WILLIAM HENRY PLEASANTS.....	105
29. THOMAS SNOWDEN PLEASANTS (WILLIAM HENRY ⁵).....	105
30. JOSEPH JORDAN PLEASANTS.....	106
34. JOHN M. PLEASANTS (THOMAS SNOWDEN ⁶).....	108
45. JOHN THOMAS PLEASANTS (JOHN M. ⁷).....	109
H. THE ROBERTSON FAMILY.....	110
1. JOHN ROBERTSON.....	110
2. ARTHUR NEIL GRANT ROBERTSON (JOHN ¹).....	110
7. LINDSAY MARGARET ROBERTSON (ARTHUR NEIL GRANT ²).....	112
8. EUPHEMIA ROBERTSON.....	114
I. THE MOSSE FAMILY.....	115
J. DICKSON RESIDENCES, BY PAUL C. SPEHR.....	116
K. BERRY'S ENQUIRIES.....	119
BIBLIOGRAPHY.....	120
NAME INDEX.....	124
COLOPHON.....	134
ILLUSTRATIONS.....	I

TABLE OF ILLUSTRATIONS

See inserted signature of figures

Figure 1. “[19 Feb. 1822] Elisabeth Kennedy Laurie daughter of William B: Kennedy Laurie Esq ^r of Woodhall & Antonia Robinson was born at Portobello 31 st December 1821 & baptized by the Rev ^d John Glen Min ^r of the Portobello Chaple of Ease 19 th Febrary [sic] 1822 as stated in the Register of the Parish of Duddingston.” ^{ll}	10
Figure 2. “[19 Feb. 1822] Laurie Elisabeth Daughter of W. B. Kennedy Laurie Esq ^r of Woodhall in the Parish of Balmaghie Stewartry of Kirkcudbright was born at Portobello on the 31 st of Dec ^r 1821 and was baptized on 19 th of Feb ^{ary} following Neglected in due order of Registration.” ^{ll}	10
Figure 3. “[1819] William Baille Kennedy Laurie Esquire of Woodhall, Parish of Balmaghie Galloway & Antonio [sic] Robinson in this Parish were Proclaimed.” ^{ll}	89
Figure 4. “[1801] Robertson Doctor Arthur residing in Musselburgh & M ^{rs} Elizabeth Barclay his wife their daughter Lindsay Margaret born 1 st & baptized 12 Sept ^r Wit: Rev ^d W ^m Smith & M ^r John Stewart Surgeon.” ^{ll}	113
Figure 5. Sugar plantations, Westmoreland Parish, Jamaica, 1760.	I
Figure 6. William Kennedy Laurie ³ Dickson, with Helen and John Forbes ^{4*}	II
Figure 7. The Dicksons of Arnside, from Burke’s <i>Colonial Gentry</i>	II
Figure 8. Birth certificate for William Kennedy Laurie ³ Dickson (see next figure also)	III
Figure 9. Birth certificate for William Kennedy Laurie ³ Dickson (probably the original)	IV
Figure 10. Transcription of the birth certificate above, provided by Mayor Jean-Jacques Meusy of Minihic-sur-Rance, 11 July 1998.....	IV
Figure 11. Letter written by William Kennedy Laurie ³ Dickson.....	V
Figure 12. Obverse of previous figure, Dickson’s letter.....	VI
Figure 13. Reynes family as of the visitation of 1614.....	VII
Figure 14. Wayte family as of 1838 [untrustworthy].	VIII
Figure 15. The Nicholas Waite family of London, c1688.....	IX
Figure 16. <i>Le Neve</i> ’s Sir Nicholas Waite	X
Figure 17. Burke’s <i>Landed Gentry</i> Craig-Lauries of Redcastle.....	X

TABLE OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Figure 18. Raynes Waite Stanley⁶ Dickson and Hester wedding photo.XI
Figure 19. Marriage of Raynes Waite Adrian⁷ Dickson.XI
Figure 20. Tanis⁸ Dickson in her Mothercraft Nurse role.XII
Figure 21. Ad for Antonia⁵ Dickson.XII

PICTURE CREDITS

See bibliography for source details

- Figure 1. From online records at the Family History Library, Salt Lake City.
- Figure 2. From online records at the Family History Library, Salt Lake City.
- Figure 3. From online records at the Family History Library, Salt Lake City.
- Figure 4. From online records at the Family History Library, Salt Lake City.
- Figure 5. From *Wills, Jamaican Family Search*, with my modifications.
- Figure 6. From <Ancestry.com>.
- Figure 7. Burke's *A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Colonial Gentry*, 166.
- Figure 8. From <Ancestry.com>.
- Figure 9. From the collection of Paul C. Spehr, courtesy of Jean-Jacques Meusy, Mayor of Minihic-sur-Rance, 11 July 1998.
- Figure 10. From the collection of Paul C. Spehr, courtesy of Jean-Jacques Meusy, Mayor of Minihic-sur-Rance, 11 July 1998.
- Figure 11. From University of Melbourne Archives: William Kennedy Laurie Dickson.
- Figure 12. From University of Melbourne Archives: William Kennedy Laurie Dickson.
- Figure 13. Marshall, *The Visitations of the County of Nottingham in the Years 1569 and 1614*, 108
- Figure 14. *Collections Historical and Archaeological Relating to Montgomeryshire*, Vol. 5, 258.
- Figure 15. *Boyd's Inhabitants of London & Family Units 1200–1946*, Wait, Nicholas, 1685, 5504.
- Figure 16. *Le Neve's Pedigrees of the Knights*, 466–467. Composited and edited by me.
- Figure 17. Burke's *A Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary of the Landed Gentry*, 415.
- Figure 18. From the collection of Tanis Temple Raynes^{8*} Dickson.
- Figure 19. From the collection of Tanis Temple Raynes^{8*} Dickson.
- Figure 20. From the collection of Tanis Temple Raynes^{8*} Dickson.
- Figure 21. From *Richmond Daily Dispatch*, Richmond, Va., 3 Nov. 1879, p. 1.

LINEAGE LIST NOTATION

To facilitate stepping “backward” through the genealogy, I utilize one small addition to standard (actually “modified”) *Register* format. A leading subscript to a person in a lineage list is the person number for that individual in this work. For example (a fictitious one), Caleb⁶ Riggs (₅₃Joseph⁵, Joseph⁴, Edward³, Edward², Edward¹) was son of person 53, Joseph⁵ Riggs (₂₁Joseph⁴, Edward³, Edward², Edward¹), who in turn was son of person 21, Joseph⁴ Riggs, and so forth. This technique may be applied to any person in a lineage list. However, to reduce visual clutter, I will use it here for at most one person per lineage list, usually the first.

A superscript asterisk (*) indicates the first person in a lineage list who is not genetically related to the next older person in the list. For example (also fictitious), Nathan^{13*} Knoll (₁₉₁Martha¹², Edward¹¹, Theodore¹⁰, Edward⁹, Elias⁸, Elias⁷, Preserve⁶, Zebulon⁵, ?Joseph⁴, Edward³, Edward², Edward¹) was an adopted son of Martha¹² Riggs. Note also the question mark (?) in this lineage list, indicating that the father-son relationship of Joseph⁴ and Zebulon⁵ has not been proved.

N.B. The National Genealogical Society has now carefully codified modified *Register* format, mentioned above, so it is often called NGSQ format. Whatever the nomenclature, the above paragraphs describe departures from it.

METHODOLOGY AND STYLE NOTES

Un sourced material. Some claims without accompanying sources are important to preserve, as hints to future researchers or simply to indicate that I am aware of commonly claimed dates, names, or places, but am not certain of them. I enter these in footnotes and not in the main text. I do not always explicitly flag these claims as unsourced, but they should be understood as such by their presence in the footnotes only. This type of information often comes from compiled, but unfortunately unsourced, genealogies that have the appearance, to me at least, of being well researched and based on solid evidence. The footnote hint might inspire a future researcher to find the elusive evidence, whereas I had not done so by the time this book went to press.

Census litany. Rather than trying to be creative on each of hundreds of census readings, I have chosen to state them with a common “litany.” To make census litanies easy to spot, I usually introduce each one with the year. For example, a reading from the U.S. census for 1900 will begin “In 1900”

Online sources. I have made much use of online sources, usually secondary, such as the listing of gravestones in a particular cemetery. The problem with this practice is the supposed ephemeral nature of the web. Many online sources may simply disappear from the web over time, or change addresses at least. I have therefore made a copy of every webpage used in this work and archived it for future reference. Very notable exceptions are the many databases available from major servers, such as <Ancestry.com>, which I assume, with some trepidation, will be permanently available by some means. The URL for a website is identified by enclosing < > brackets. When a URL needs to wrap at the end of a line for good visual appearance, I have inserted a hyphen in an appropriate location. This line-breaking hyphen should be omitted, of course, when the URL is used as an internet address.

Abbreviations. To fit this book into one bound volume, I have resorted to abbreviations. With one exception, I always abbreviate state

METHODOLOGY

names and month names. I do not abbreviate state names in the main text that stand alone. However, state names in footnotes are always abbreviated, even in the titles of books.

I do not abbreviate anything in a quotation. An abbreviation in a quotation is present in the original.

I use succinct forms for the sources in footnotes. The bibliography should be consulted for full expansion of a source reference. See the abbreviations section of the front matter for the full list of abbreviations used in the census references. In all cases, the census was read from <Ancestry.com>, and the roll numbers correspond to the microfilm series used by that organization.

Verb tenses. Past tense is normally used, but a record is described in the present—e.g., Joe Riggs was born in 1836, but a death certificate for Joe Riggs states that he was born in 1836.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

To historians Gordon Hendricks, Charles Musser, and Paul Spehr for making their strong, careful, and influential histories of the cinema. To the latter two for personal assistance, as documented herein. To Dickson descendant Tanis Temple Raynes^{8*} Dickson for additional materials.

PREFACE

I flesh out the genealogy of William Kennedy Laurie (WKL) Dickson over what he himself claimed and over that carefully researched by cinema historians Gordon Hendricks, Charles Musser, and Paul Spehr. WKL's claims as he himself made them (see his sketch for further details):

William Kennedy-Laurie Dickson was born in France and educated in England. His father, James Dickson, of Liverpool, was a distinguished English painter and lithographer; many artists are numbered in his ancestral roll, among others the great Hogarth. His mother was Miss Elizabeth Kennedy-Laurie of Woodhall, Kirkcudbright, Scotland, a brilliant scholar, musician, and renowned for her beauty. She was a descendant of the Lauries of Maxwellton, immortalized in the celebrated ballad, "Annie Laurie," and the Robertsons of Strowan, connected with the Earl of Cassilis, the Duke of Athol, and the Royal Stuarts

The story that emerges is this: WKL Dickson descended from a long line of monied, landed, even aristocratic people, many of them tracing back to the British conquest of Jamaica in 1655 during Cromwell's tenure. His families are documented in Burke's *Landed Gentry*, Burke's *Colonial Gentry*, and Burke's *Peerage*. The Dickson family itself is partially tracked in Burke's *Colonial Gentry*, as the Dicksons of Arnside. The Ricketts, Waite, and Barrett families held some of the largest sugar plantations of colonial Jamaica (Figure 5). They used thousands of slaves to amass fortunes. They intermarried and eventually produced Francis Ricketts Waite, WKL Dickson's grandmother. WKL descended from the marriage of a plantation owner and the daughter of a slave ship captain. Even before Jamaica, the Waites achieved infamy (or fame, depending on your politics), tracing back to Thomas Waite, the regicide of Charles I, who died imprisoned on Jersey in the English Channel. One of Thomas's sons, Sir Nicholas Waite, was governor of Surat and Bombay, and was a notoriously difficult person as accounts make clear. The noblest British end of the family is represented by the Viscount of St. Vincent who descends from another regicide Waite branch. And the noblest American relation, via the Ricketts family, was Elias Boudinot, president of the Continental Congress, then a Congressman from the new state of New Jersey, and then head of the United States Mint, appointed by President George Washington.

Hendricks, Musser, and Spehr have suggested that WKL exaggerated his ancestry. It is probably true that the parts of his ancestry that he emphasized either didn't exist or were more tenuous than he claimed. But it's also true that he was at home in high-flying genealogical circles. This did not guarantee him wealth, but it did make him accustomed to a certain order of income. WKL surely didn't want to advertise his slave-owning and slave-selling ancestors—his sugarcane ancestry—but it's perhaps this ancestry that made him comfortable in Virginia. It also explains the unwelcome racism of some of his early films. Spehr attempts to explain this via his wife's Southern heritage, but it's much deeper than that.¹ And when he needed money he could appeal to parts of his extended family that were more well-heeled than he for support—and get it. A distant Australian cousin—Raynes Waite Stanley Dickson, recorded in Burke's *Colonial Gentry*—stepped forward with financial support late in life when WKL lived on Jersey.

An often repeated description, on the internet in particular, of William Kennedy Laurie Dickson's father is this (verbatim):

His father was James Waite Dickson, a Scottish artist, astronomer, and linguist who claimed di-

¹ Spehr, *The Man Who Made Movies*, 343.

rect lineage from the painter Hogarth, and from Judge John Waite, the man who sentenced King Charles I to death.

There are *many errors here*: (1) It's not known that James's middle name was Waite although he certainly descended from the Waite family. And it's true that these families often used the contributing surnames as middle names—witness Francis Ricketts Waite Dickson, William Kennedy Laurie Dickson, and Raynes Waite Stanley Dickson. Still, I've not found a single record that supports the usage. (2) James was not born in Scotland. He was born in Liverpool, England, as were all his siblings and his father. (3) James was provably a lithographer, but I have no evidence that he was an astronomer or a linguist. However, WKL himself said he was. (4) The great William Hogarth had no children so there could be no direct lineage to James Dickson. James did descend from a Hoggart family, sometimes spelled Hogarth, but of no established relationship to William Hogarth's family that I could find. I was able to show that the two families lived within 20 miles or so of one another in or near the Lake District, but those distances mattered at that time. (5) It was Thomas Waite, not John Waite, who sentenced Charles I to death. It is true that James descended from Thomas, the regicide. That's one of his Jamaican connections.

If Dickson had wished to include an artistic celebrity in his family for marketing purposes, then he could have used poet Elizabeth Barrett Browning, of the large Barrett family of course, but the connection was by no means direct. And she didn't make pictures.

Another version of the family story appears in an article about Antonia Dickson, WKL's sister (q.v., her sketch):

Her mother, Miss Elizabeth Kennedy-Laurie of Woodhall, Kirkcudbrightshire, was a descendant of the Lauries of Maxwelltown and of the Robertsons of Struan, connected by blood and marriage with the Earls of Cassilis and the Royal Stuarts. This lady was a brilliant scholar and musician, and noted for her beauty, the latter a heritage from her mother, Miss Robertson of Struan, whose presentation at the Court of George III. was the occasion of His Majesty's remarking, 'My English Court cannot boast so beautiful a woman.'

The connection to the Lauries of Woodhall in Kirkcudbrightshire is established strongly in appendix E. I also establish there the connection to the Annie Laurie of song fame, but it is indirect.

I have not succeeded in establishing a connection to the Robertsons of Struan, a very ancient and notable family of Scotland (and via it to the Earls of Cassilis and the Royal Stuarts). This family is strongly covered in Burke's *Landed Gentry*.

Part of the problem is that Elizabeth Kennedy Laurie's mother is nearly always given in the records as Antonia Robinson, not Robertson, and her name has been passed down in the Robinson form. Nevertheless, the claim is strongly made above, by Antonia presumably, that Elizabeth's mother was [Antonia] Robertson of Struan, presented in the court of George III. That's quite a claim, and I have not proved it so. It barely fits timewise because George III became king of the (freshly united) UK in 1801 and died in 1820. Antonia Robinson was born say 1800 and married Mr. Laurie in 1819.

I have succeeded in finding Antonia's Robertson (not Robinson) family. It is a family based in Trinidad and Antigua, again in the slaveholding days. I have not established that this Robertson family is part of the Robertson of Struan family, but I have established a direct connection of it (and hence Antonia) to the Royal Stewart (or Stuart or Steuart) family. And her family is linked to the ancient Purcell family of Scotland via a sister. All this may be found in appendix H.

The story that unfolded as I've mastered Dickson's ancestry has been a surprising and fascinating one. The Cromwellian association, the Jamaican sugarcane ancestry (including the Elizabeth Barrett Browning connection), and the appearance of the families involved in various of the

Burke's publications were unexpected. That Dickson lived where his regicide ancestor was imprisoned—and just a ferry ride from where Dickson was born in Brittany—is poetic at least. This book is not intended as a “good read,” but there are many good stories buried in the encyclopedic details proved here. Most importantly, I believe this study establishes a strong foundation for understanding who William Kennedy Laurie Dickson really was—or who he thought he was anyway.

Alvy Ray Smith FASG
Berkeley, California
8 Feb. 2015

FIRST GENERATION

1. **JOHN¹ DICKSON**, born about 1710, was buried 14 Oct. 1784, age 74, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill [near Liverpool], Lancashire.^[2] He married 10 Oct. 1733, St. Mary's, Lancaster, Lancashire,^[3] **MARGARET² HOGARTH [HOGGART]** (1 *William¹ Hoggart*), of Scotforth [near Lancaster], Lancashire, surely she baptized 20 Aug. 1710, St. Mary's, Lancaster,^[4] daughter of William (of Scotforth) and Margaret (Jackson) Hoggart,^[5] and who was buried 2 June 1775, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire.^[6]

N.B. Scotforth is about 15 miles south of Kendal, and is a suburb of Lancaster. Arnside is about halfway between Kendal and Lancaster/Scotforth, separated from the Lake District by a (relatively) modern bridge. Kirkham lies between Blackpool and Preston in Lancashire. Walton-on-the-Hill [now known as Walton] is near Liverpool, actually now part of it, about a mile east of Bootle.

The typical William Kennedy Laurie Dickson biography (see for example the sketch for Antonia Dickson) states that he descended from the great William Hogarth (1697–1764) who had no children, by the way). See appendix D for a study of the possibility that there is a linkage between the two families. There certainly is no direct lineage.

Known children:

- 2 i **WILLIAM² DICKSON**, born (perhaps baptized) 20 June 1736, Kirkham, Lancashire,^[7] buried 5 May 1737, Kirkham.^[8]
- + 3 ii **ANN² DICKSON**, baptized 3 Apr. 1738, Kirkham, Lancashire, married **JOHN THORNTON**, and had at least two children.
- + 4 iii **WILLIAM² DICKSON**, baptized 8 May 1740, St. Michael's, Kirkham, Lancashire, married **MARY BENSON**, and had at least five children.
- 5 iv **JAMES² DICKSON**, baptized 30 Nov. 1743, Kirkham, Lancashire.^[9]

² *Lancashire Online Parish Registers*, Liverpool, Burials, 1767–1790, p. 174, entry 8, FHL 1647560, buried 14 Oct. 1784, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, John Dickson, Gent., aged 74, abode Everton [Liverpool].

³ *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, Bishop's Transcripts, Lancaster, 1730–1739, "Married October 1733 | . . . | 10. John Dickson of Kirkham & Marg' Ho[wrinkle][rt?][winkle] of Scotforth L."; *England, Select Marriages, 1538–1973*, John Dickson to "Margt. Hoggart," 10 Oct. 1733, St. Mary's, Lancaster, Lancashire, FHL 1526146 item 10 (also 844800 items 1–3, 93960); *Lancashire Online Parish Registers*, Lancaster, Lancashire, Marriages 1691–1749, p. 306, entry 9, FHL 1526146, marriage 10 Oct. 1733, St. Mary, Lancaster, Lancashire, John Dickson of Kirkham, to "Margt. Hoggart" of Scotforth, married by L [license]; *England Births and Christenings, 1538–1975*, Margaret Hoggart, baptized 20 Aug. 1710, St. Mary, Lancaster, Lancashire, father William Hoggart, FHL 844800, items 1–3.

⁴ *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, Bishop's Transcripts, Lancaster, 1710–1719, "[1710] [August] 20 Mag^t Daug^r of W^m Hoggart of Scotforth"; *Lancashire, England, Extracted Parish Records*, Margaret, baptized 20 Aug. 1710, Lancaster, Lancashire, daughter of Wm Hoggart of Scotforth, and William Hoggart of Scotforth to Margaret Jackson of Bolton, 29 Aug. 1706, Lancaster, Lancashire (both records cite Lancaster Parish Register 1691–1748).

⁵ *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, Parish Registers, Lancaster St. Mary, 1553–1812, "[1706] [August] 29. William Hoggart of Scotforth & Margaret Jackson of Bolton."

⁶ *Lancashire Online Parish Registers*, Liverpool, Burials, 1767–1790, p. 148, entry 7, FHL 1647560, buried 2 June 1775, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, Margaret Dickson, wife of John Dickson, abode Lowhill [Liverpool]. N.B. Lowhill is the name of a cemetery now in Everton, Liverpool, also known as the Necropolis.

⁷ *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, parish registers, Kirkham, 1732–1812, [assumed to be baptisms], "[June] [1736] 20. William of John & Margaret Dickson Kirkham"; also Bishop's Transcripts, Kirkham, 1730–1739, "Births [1736]," "[June] 20 W^m's John & Margaret Dickson Kirkham."

⁸ *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, parish registers, Kirkham, 1732–1812, burials assumed, "[May] [1737] 5. William of John Dickson Kirkham."

⁹ *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, parish registers, Kirkham, 1732–1812, presumably baptisms, "[November] [1743] 30 James of John & Margaret Dickson Kirkham."

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

- 6 v ELIZABETH² DICKSON, baptized 29 Mar. 1748, Kirkham, Lancashire.^[10]
7 vi DOROTHY² DICKSON, baptized 6 May 1750, Beetham, Westmorland.^[11]

¹⁰ *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, parish registers, Kirkham, 1732–1812, presumably baptisms, “[March] [1748] 29 Elizabeth of John & Margaret Dickson Kirkham.”

¹¹ *England & Wales Christening Records, 1530–1906*, Dorothy Dickson, baptized 6 May 1750, Beetham, Westmorland, England, father John Dickson.

SECOND GENERATION

3. ANN² DICKSON (*John*¹) was baptized 3 Apr. 1738, Kirkham, Lancashire.^[12] She was perhaps the Ann Dickson who was buried 19 Apr. 1743, Kirkham,^[13] but more likely she was the Ann “Dixon” who married 3 Apr. 1777, Walton-on-the-Hill, Lancashire,^[14] JOHN THORNTON, and had a daughter who married Ann’s brother William’s son Edward. At first I didn’t accept the connection because the form Dixon is not confused with the form Dickson anywhere else in this genealogy. But the clincher was a child of Ann and John, whom they named James Dickson Thornton.

Children:

- 8 i JAMES DICKSON³ THORNTON, baptized 3 April 1778, Blackburn, St. Mary the Virgin.^[15] John Thornton is described as a chapman in this record. Chapman is British for peddler, and an archaic word for merchant (cf. cheap, from Old English for bargaining, or trade).
- 9 ii MARGARET³ THORNTON, baptized 6 Sept. 1779, Blackburn, St. Mary the Virgin.^[16] John is described as a tradesman in this record. She married her cousin, EDWARD³ DICKSON

4. WILLIAM² DICKSON (*John*¹) was baptized 8 May 1740, St. Michael’s, Kirkham, Lancashire,^[17] died 5 Mar. 1802, age 61, and was buried 8 Mar. 1802, St. Mary’s, Walton on the Hill [near Liverpool], Lancashire.^[18] He married 9 Feb. 1771, Beetham, Westmorland,^[19] MARY BENSON, who was born about 1737, died 10 May 1800, age 63, and was buried 15 May 1800, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill.^[20] Modern Beetham and Arnside are separated from the Lake District, where Windermere is located, by a bridge today over the Kent Estuary.

Children:

- 10 i JOHN BENSON³ DICKSON, born 26 Oct. 1771, baptized 23 Nov. 1771, St. Peter’s, Liverpool.^[21]

¹² Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812, image online, parish registers, Kirkham, 1732–1812, presumably baptisms, “[April] [1738] 3 Ann f John and Margaret Dickson Kirkham.”

¹³ Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812, image online, parish registers, Kirkham, 1740–1749, burials, “[1743] [April] 19 Ann Dickson Kirkham.”

¹⁴ England, Select Marriages, 1538–1973, Ann “Dixon” to John Thornton, 3 Apr. 1777, Walton-on-the-Hill, Lancashire, FHL 1468974, items 4–6.

¹⁵ Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812, image online, Parish Registers, Blackburn, St. Mary the Virgin, 1770–1779, “[1778] [Aprill] 3 James Dickson of John & Anne Thornton of Blackburn Chapman.” I also used the Bishop’s Transcript of this record to deduce that the word after Blackburn was Chapman.

¹⁶ Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812, image online, Parish Registers, Blackburn, St. Mary the Virgin, 1770–1779, “[1779] [Sep] 6 Margaret dau’ of John & Anne Thornton of Blackburn [Tard[?]].” The word following Blackburn appears to be [Trad[?]m?] in the Bishop’s Transcript version, which I take to be Trade[s]man.

¹⁷ Lancashire OnLine Parish Records, baptism 8 May 1740, St. Michael, Kirkham, Lancashire, William Dickson, parents John Dickson and Margaret, abode Kirkham, FHL 1502433.

¹⁸ Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812, image online, Bishop’s Transcripts, Walton on the Hill, 1800–1809, “31 William Dickson Esqr son of John Dickson by his Wif[e] Margaret daughter of Hogarth [Mar. 1802] 5 61”; Lancashire OnLine Parish Records, Liverpool, Burials 1790–1812, p. 58, entry 4, FHL 1647560, died 5 Mar. 1802, buried 8 Mar. 1802, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, William Dickson, “Esqre.,” son of John Dickson and “Margaret (formerly Hogarth),” age 61, abode Walton, cause of death a gangrene, where buried churchyard.

¹⁹ England & Wales Marriages, 1538–1940, William Dickson to Mary Benson, 9 Feb. 1771, Beetham, Westmorland, England.

²⁰ Lancashire OnLine Parish Records, Liverpool, burials 1790–1812, p. 48, entry 5, FHL 1647560, died 10 May 1800, buried 15 May 1800, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, Mary Dickson, wife of William Dickson, Esq., abode Walton, where buried churchyard; Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812, image online, Bishop’s Transcripts, Walton-on-the Hill, 1800–1809, “[1800] Mary Dickson Wife of William Dickson Esq Walton [age] 63 [buried] [May] 15.”

²¹ Lancashire OnLine Parish Records, Liverpool, Baptisms 1765–1772, p. 54, entry 37, FHL 1656376, born 26 Oct., baptized 23 Nov. 1771, St. Peter, Liverpool, Lancashire, John Benson Dickson, son of “Willm” Dickson, occupation “Mercht.”

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

- 11 ii **JAMES³ DICKSON**, born 7 Mar. 1774, baptized 12 Apr. 1774, St. Peter's, Liverpool,^[22] married 21 July 1800, St. Anne Richmond, Liverpool,^[23] **MARGERY/MARGARET RIGMAIDEN**, who was baptized 2 June 1781, St. Anne's, Liverpool,^[24] daughter of Thomas Rigmaiden, and was buried 15 Jan. 1805, age 23, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill.^[25] James was James Dickson, Esq., at marriage. They had at least one child: (1) Thomas Benson² Dickson, born 24 Dec. 1802, baptized 23 Jan. 1803, St. Peter's, Liverpool, Lancashire.^[26]
- + 12 iii **WILLIAM³ DICKSON**, born 12 Jan. 1775, baptized 31 Jan. 1775, St. Peter's, Liverpool, married **FRANCES RICKETTS WAITE**, and had at least 11 children.
- 13 iv **EDWARD³ DICKSON**, born 25 Apr. 1776, baptized 13 May 1776, St. Peter's, Liverpool,^[27] and buried 18 Dec. 1810, age 34, Christ Church, Hunter St., Liverpool.^[28] He was Edward Dickson, Esq., at burial. It was probably he, Edward Dickson of Liverpool, who married 18 Dec. 1800, Blackburn, St. Mary the Virgin, Lancashire,^[29] **MARGARET THORNTON**.
- 14 v **SARAH³ DICKSON**, born 13 Mar. 1777, baptized 1 Apr. 1777, St. Peter's, Liverpool,^[30] married 10 Sept. 1803, Liverpool, St. Anne,^[31] Rev. **WILLIAM BLUNDELL**, born 24 Sept. 1764, Liverpool, baptized 18 Oct. 1764, Liverpool, St. Nicholas,^[32] son of Bryan Blundell, and died 11 Nov. 1842, age 78.^[33] They had at least two children: (1) Mary² Blundell, born about 1812; and (2) Frances² Blundell, born about 1814.

²² *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Baptisms 1772-1776, p. 75, entry 1, FHL 1656377, born 7 Mar. 1774, baptized 12 Apr. 1774, St. Peter, Liverpool, Lancashire, James Dickson, son of "Willm" Dickson, occupation "Mercht."

²³ *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Marriages 1797-1801, p. 131, entry 3275, FHL 1656150, James Dickson, Esq., of the Parish of Walton, to Margery Rigmaiden, minor, of the Parish of Liverpool, 21 July 1800, St. Anne Richmond, Liverpool, Lancashire, witnesses "Thos." Rigmaiden, "Edw" Dickson, Sarah Dickson, Anne Burton, "Benja" Gittens, married by licence by John Vause Minister.

²⁴ *England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975*, Margaret Rigmaiden, baptized 2 June 1781, St. Anne's, Liverpool, father Thomas Rigmaiden.

²⁵ *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, burials 1790-1812, p. 72, entry 8, FHL 1647560, buried 15 Jan. 1805, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, "May" Dickson, wife of James Dickson and child of "Thos." Rigmaiden, age 23, abode Liverpool, cause of death weakness, where buried churchyard.

²⁶ *England, Select Births and Christenings, 1538-1975*, Thomas Benson Dickson, baptized 23 Jan. 1803, St. Peter's, Liverpool, Lancashire, father James Dickson, mother Margery "Rigonsiden," FHL 1656675, item 1; but *England Births and Christenings, 1538-1975*, Thomas Benson Dickson, born 24 Dec. 1802, baptized 27 Apr. 1809 [sic], St. Peters, Liverpool, Lancashire, father James Dickson, mother Margery Rigmaiden, FHL 93873.

²⁷ *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Baptisms 1776-1779, p. 4, entry 7, FHL 1656377, born 25 Apr. 1776, baptized 13 May 1776, St. Peter, Liverpool, Lancashire, Edward Dickson, son of William Dickson, occupation merchant.

²⁸ *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Burials 1800-1812, p. 11, entry 8, FHL 1656153, buried 18 Dec. 1810 Christ Church, Hunter St., Liverpool, Edward Dickson, Esq., age 34 yrs., abode Cazneau St., grave "O. G. 201 & 206."

²⁹ *Lancashire, England, Marriages and Banns, 1754-1936*, image online, marriages, Blackburn, St. Mary the Virgin, 1800-1809, "No. 853 Edward Dickson of the Parish of Liverpool Merchant and Margaret Thornton of this Parish were Married in this Church by Licence granted by Mr Housman this Eighteenth Day of December in the Year One Thousand Eight Hundred . . . in the presence of Henry Eilden and Ja^s Dickson Thornton."

³⁰ *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Baptisms 1776-1779, p. 12, entry 15, FHL 1656377, born 13 Mar. 1777, baptized 1 Apr. 1777, St. Peter, Liverpool, Lancashire, Sarah Dickson, daughter of William Dickson, occupation merchant, abode Clayton's Square.

³¹ *Liverpool, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials*, Liverpool St. Anne, 1803, image online, "No. 3366 William Blundell of the Parish of Liverpool, Clerk A.B. Minister of this Church, and Sarah Dickson of y^e same Parish Spinster were Married in this Church by Licence this tenth Day of September in the Year One Thousand Eight Hundred and Three by me Thomas Blundell M. A. off^{ce} Minister . . . In the Presence of Anne Rawson [LaGeary?] P. R. Blundell James Dickens."

³² *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1659-1812*, image online, Liverpool, St. Nicholas, 1764, "[1764] [Born] Sep^r 24 William S: of Bryan Blundell Chapel Str Merch^t [Baptiz^d] [Oct^r] 18."

³³ *Cambridge University Alumni, 1261-1900*, "William Blundell, college Sidney, entered Michaelmas 1790, born 24 Sept. 1764, died 11 Nov. 1842, Adm. sizar at Signey, Nov. 2, 1789. 2nd. S. of Bryan, merchant, of Liverpool. B. there Sept. 24, 1764. Schools, Liverpool (Mr. Litton) and Rainford (Mr. Braithwaite), matriculated Michs. 1790; B. A. 1794. P. C. of St. Anne's, Liverpool, 1802-42. Died Nov. 11, 1842, aged 78. (G. Mag. 1843, I, 103.)"

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

In 1841 William “Blundle,” 76, a clergyman, resided in Liverpool, Lancashire, with Sarah, 64, and females, Mary, 29, and Frances, 27, and with four servants.^[34]

³⁴ England census, 1841, Liverpool, Lancashire, class HO 107, piece 559, folio 25, p. 42, St. Anns Street.

THIRD GENERATION

12. **WILLIAM³ DICKSON** (₄*William², John¹*) was born 12 Jan. 1775, baptized 31 Jan. 1775, St. Peter's, Liverpool,^[35] and died 1 Sept. 1847 (see Burke's lineage below). He married 27 Jan. 1801, St. Mary's, Walton on the Hill [near Liverpool], Lancashire,^[36] **FRANCES RICKETTS⁵ WAITE** (₃₈*Raynes Barrett⁴, ?Henry³, William Raynes², Thomas¹ Waite*) (see appendix A for the Waite family of regicide fame), who was baptized 25 Dec. 1783, St. James, Jamaica,^[37] daughter of Raynes Barrett and Mary (Ricketts) Waite, and died 2 Apr. 1842 (Burke's), registration district Kendal, Westmorland.^[38] The residences, according to Burke's, were Anfield Lodge, near Liverpool, England, and Ashmeadow House, Arnside, Morecambe Bay, Westmorland, England.

Burke's *Colonial Gentry* contains an item "Dickson of Arnside" with this lineage (Figure 7):

William Dickson, Esq. of Anfield Lodge, near Liverpool, England; m. 27th January, 1801, Frances Ricketts, daughter of Raynes Barrett Waite, Esq. of Blue Hole and Moreland Estates Montego Bay, Jamaica, who was lineally descended from Colonel Sir Thomas Wayte, the youngest of the twelve judges who condemned King Charles I to death. Colonel Wayte was one of the first settlers in Jamaica, where he acquired considerable property. Mr. Dickson, d. 1st September, 1847 (his wife having predeceased him on the 2nd April, 1842), leaving one son, who resided at Ashmeadow House, Arnside, Morecambe Bay, co. Westmoreland, England, and who m. 4th June, 1835, and d. at Leipsic [sic], 10th October, 1869, having had by his wife (who d. at Bootle, near Liverpool, co. Lancaster, 22nd April, 1850),

I. Raynes Waite, now of Arnside, South Yarra.

I. Frances Anne, m. the Rev. Mathew Henry Martin, and has issue three sons and two daughters.

II. Elizabeth Waite, deceased.

III. Agnes Hannah, unm.

Crest used—A bear's head, muzzled.

Residence—Arnside, Domain-road, South Yarra, Melbourne, Victoria, Australia.

[This is continued in the sketch for Raynes Waite Dickson, the grandson.] Note that the son is not mentioned by name, but was married 4 June 1835. The next item clarifies the published lineage. It's from Fox-Davies's *Armorial Families*:

Raynes Waite Dickson, Gentleman, of Arnside, South Yarra, Melbourne, Victoria, President of the Law Institute of Victoria. Born August 13, 1845, being the eldest son of James Dickson, by his wife Hannah Berry, and grandson of William Dickson of Anfield Lodge, near Liverpool, by his wife Frances Ricketts, daughter of Raynes Barrett Waite of Jamaica.^[39]

[This is continued in the sketch for Raynes Waite Dickson, son of James Dickson.]

Children:

³⁵ *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Baptisms 1772–1776, p. 82, entry 29, FHL 1656377, born 12 Jan. 1775, baptized 31 Jan. 1775, St. Peter, Liverpool, Lancashire, William Dickson, son of William Dickson, occupation merchant.

³⁶ *England & Wales Marriages, 1538–1940*, William Dickson, male, to Frances Ricketts Waite, 27 Jan. 1801, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire; *England, Cheshire, Marriage Bonds and Allegations, 1606–1900*, intended marriage, alleged 18 Dec. 1800, Walton, Lancashire, of William Dickson, 21, to Frances Ricketts Waite, 18, daughter of Raynes Barrett Waite, GS 1885985; *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Marriages 1798–1805 from Bishop's Transcripts, p. 3, entry 9, FHL 1468974, marriage 27 Jan. 1801, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, William Dickson, the younger, to Frances Ricketts "Waite," married by licence.

³⁷ *Caribbean, Select Births and Baptisms, 1590–1928*, Frances Ricketts Waite, female, baptized 25 Dec. 1783, St. James, Jamaica, father Raynes Barrett Waite, mother Mary, FHL 1224328, item 3, p. 41.

³⁸ *England & Wales, FreeBMD Death Index, 1837–1915*, Frances Ricketts Dickson, reg. date Q2 1842, reg. dist. Kendal, inferred co. Westmorland, 25:325.

³⁹ Burke's *Colonial Gentry*, Dickson of Arnside, 166.

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

- 15 i **WILLIAM HENRY⁴ DICKSON**, born 29 Nov. 1801, baptized 28 Feb. 1802, St. Mary's, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire,^[40] died 31 May 1808, aged 6 years 6 months, and was buried 3 June 1808, St. Mary's, Walton on the Hill.^[41]
- + 16 ii **MARY⁴ DICKSON**, born 7 Jan. 1803, baptized 7 Jan. 1804, St. Peter's, Liverpool, Lancashire. She never married.
- 17 iii **FRANCES WAITE⁴ DICKSON**, born 9 July 1804, baptized 14 Aug. 1805, St. Mary's, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire.^[42]
- 18 iv **ELIZABETH⁴ DICKSON**, born 4 Sept. 1807, baptized 9 Nov. 1807, St. Mary's, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire.^[43]
- + 19 v **JAMES⁴ DICKSON**, born 8 Nov. 1808, baptized 27 Apr. 1809, St. Peter, Liverpool, married (1) **HANNAH BERRY**, and had five children, married (2) **ELIZABETH KENNEDY LAURIE**, and had four children.
- + 20 vi **MARGARET⁴ DICKSON**, born 16 June 1810, baptized 15 July 1810, St. Mary's, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire. She never married.
- + 21 vii **ANNE WEEKES⁴ DICKSON**, born 9 Dec. 1811, baptized 13 Mar. 1812, St. Mary's, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire. She died unmarried.
- + 22 viii **HARRIET⁴ DICKSON**, born 14 Sept. 1813, baptized 20 Feb. 1815, St. Mary's, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire. She never married.
- + 23 ix **RAYNES WAITE⁴ DICKSON**, born 18 Aug. 1815, baptized 27 Feb. 1816, St. Mary's, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, married **ELIZABETH WAGSTAFF**, and had two children.
- 24 x **DOROTHEA⁴ DICKSON**, born 27 or 29 June 1817, baptized 19 Aug. 1817, St. Mary's, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire.^[44]
- 25 xi **THOMAS WAITE⁴ DICKSON**, born 9 May 1820, baptized 2 Sept. 1820, St. Mary's, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire,^[45] and was buried 6 Sept. 1820, Walton on the Hill.^[46]

⁴⁰ *England Births and Christenings, 1538–1975*, William Henry Dickson, male, born 29 Nov. 1801, baptized 28 Feb. 1802, St. Mary's, Walton-on-the-Hill, Lancashire, father William Dickson, mother Frances Dickson, GS 1647560; *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Baptisms 1792–1812, p. 82, entry 14, FHL 1647560, baptism 28 Feb. 1802, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, William Henry Dickson, son of William Dickson and Frances, born 29 Nov. 1801, mother's father Raynes Barret Waite.

⁴¹ *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Burials 1790–1812, p. 90, entry 7, FHL 1647560, died 31 May 1808, buried 3 June 1808, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, William "Hy" Dickson, son of John Dickson and "Frances Ricketts (formerly Waites)," age 6 yrs 6 mos., abode Walton, cause of death decline, where buried churchyard, notes "X [in margin]," mother's father's first name Raynes Barrett, mother's father's surname Waites.

⁴² *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, Bishop's Transcripts, Walton on the Hill, 1800–1809, "[no.] 40 Frances Daug^r of William Dickson by his Wife Frances Daughter of Raynes Barrett Waite [baptized] [1805] Aug 14 [born] [1804] July 9 | [no.] 41 Elizabeth Daughter of William Appleton by his Wife Mary Daughter of Raynes Barrett Waite [baptized] [1805] Aug 14 [born] [1803] May 2 | [no.] 42 Richard Son of William Appleton by his Wife Mary Daughter of Raynes Barrett Waite [baptized] [1805] Aug 14 [born] [1805] April 5"; *England Births and Christenings, 1538–1975*, Frances Waite Dickson, female, born 9 July 1804, baptized 14 Aug. 1805, St. Mary's, Walton-on-the-Hill, Lancashire, father William Dickson, mother Frances Ricketts Dickson, GS 1647560; *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Baptisms 1792–1812, p. 96, entry 10, FHL 1647560, baptism 14 Aug. 1805, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, Frances "Waites" Dickson, daughter of William Dickson and Frances "Hicketts," born 9 July 1804, mother's father Raynes Barrett "Waites."

⁴³ *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Baptisms 1792–1812, p. 110, entry 1, FHL 1647560, baptism 9 Nov. 1807, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, Elizabeth Dickson, daughter of William Dickson and Frances Ricketts [sic], born 4 Sept. 1807, mother's father Raynes "Barrell" "Waites."

⁴⁴ *England Births and Christenings, 1538–1975*, Dorothea Dickson, female, born 27 June 1817, baptized 19 Aug. 1817, St. Mary's, Walton-on-the-Hill, Lancashire, father William Dickson, mother Frances Ricketts [sic], GS 1468975; *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Baptisms 1813–1835, p. 32, entry 251, FHL 1647560, baptism 19 Aug. 1817, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, Dorothea Dickson, daughter of William Dickson and Frances Ricketts [sic], born 29 June, abode Walton, occupation merchant, baptized by T. Moss Vicar.

⁴⁵ *England Births and Christenings, 1538–1975*, Thomas Waite Dickson, male, born 9 May 1820, baptized 2 Sept. 1820, Walton-on-the-Hill, Lancashire, father William Dickson, mother Frances Ricketh [sic], GS 1468975; *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Baptisms 1813–1835, p. 55, entry 438, FHL 1647560, baptism 2 Sept. 1820, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, Thomas Waite Dickson, son of William Dickson, Gentleman, and Frances Ricketts [sic], born 9 May, abode Walton, occupation merchant, baptized by

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

T. Moss Vicar.

⁴⁶ *Lancashire, England, Deaths and Burials, 1813–1986*, image online, Bishop’s Transcripts, Liverpool, 1820–1829, p. 182, 1820, “[name] Thomas Waite Dickson No. 1455 [abode] Walton [buried] 6th Sept^r [age] Month 4 [by] T. Moss Vicar.”

FOURTH GENERATION

16. **MARY⁴ DICKSON** (₁₂William³, William², John¹) was born 7 Jan. 1803, and was baptized 7 Jan. 1804, St. Peter's, Liverpool, Lancashire.^[47] She never married.

In 1851 Mary Dickson, 47, unmarried, a school mistress born in Liverpool, Lancashire, resided in Claughton, Cheshire, with her sister, "Harriett" Dickson, 37, also an unmarried school mistress born in Liverpool, and with one servant.^[48]

19. **JAMES⁴ DICKSON** (₁₂William³, William², John¹) was born 8 Nov. 1808, and baptized 27 Apr. 1809, St. Peter, Liverpool,^[49] and died 10 Oct. 1869, Leipzig (see Burke's item in William's sketch). He married (1) 4 June 1835, Beetham, Westmorland,^[50] **HANNAH BERRY**, who was born 25 Sept. 1807, baptized 26 Oct. 1807, Kendal, Westmorland,^[51] daughter of William and Ann (Gregory) Berry,^[52] and died 22 Apr. 1850, Bootle, near Liverpool, Lancashire (Burke's). James married (2) before about 1855 (Antonia's birth) **ELIZABETH KENNEDY⁶ LAURIE** (*William Baillie Kennedy⁵, William Kennedy⁴, James³, [James's father]², [Progenitor]¹ Laurie*) who was born 31 Dec. 1821, Portobello, Dud-dingston Parish, Midlothian, Scotland, baptized 19 Feb. 1822, Balmaghie, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland,^[53] and died 28 June 1879, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., a widow and resident of Chesterfield, Chesterfield Co., Va.^[54] See her family in appendix E.

⁴⁷ *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, Bishop's Transcripts, St. Peter, Liverpool, baptisms, 1800–1809, "[Born 1803] Jan^y 7 Mary D of William & Frances Dickson form^b Waite Merch^r Rowe Street [Christ. 1804 Jan^y] 7"; *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Baptisms 1799–1810, p. 154, entry 20, FHL 1656377, baptism 7 Jan. 1804, St. Peter, Liverpool, Lancashire, Mary Dickson, daughter of William Dickson and Frances (formerly Waite), born 7 Jan. 1803, abode Rowe St., occupation merchant.

⁴⁸ England census, 1851, Claughton, Bidston Parish, Cheshire, HO 107, piece 2174, folio 206, p. 23, dw. 10, College View, No. 1.

⁴⁹ *Liverpool, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1659–1812*, image online, St. Peter, Liverpool, "27 | November 8 1808 James S. of William Dickson Merchant Renshaw St. and Frances Ricketts | Waite | His Wife," by paging carefully back the 27 is seen to represent 27 Apr. 1809; *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Baptisms 1799–1810, p. 265, entry 14, FHL 1656377, baptism 28 Apr. 1809, St. Peter, Liverpool, Lancashire, James son of William Dickson and Frances (formerly Ricketts), born 8 Nov. 1808, abode Renshaw St., occupation merchant.

⁵⁰ *England, Select Marriages, 1538–1973*, James Dickson, male, to Hannah Berry on 4 June 1835, Beetham, Westmorland, FHL 97351, 97352.

⁵¹ *England Births and Christenings, 1538–1975*, Hannah Berry, born 25 Sept. 1807, baptized 26 Oct. 1807, Kendal, Westmorland, father "Wm" Berry, mother Ann, GS 973138–973139, item 5, p. 65.

⁵² *London and Surrey, England, Marriage Bonds and Allegations, 1597–1921*, image online, July–Sept. 1795, "12th August 1795 | London Diocese.) Appeared personally William Berry and made Oath, that he is of the Parish of Edgware in the County of Middlesex aged twenty one years and upwards & a Bachelor | and intendeth to intermarry with Ann Gregory of the Parish of Saint Luke in the Same County aged twenty one years and upwards & a Spinster | and that he knoweth of no lawful Impediment, by Reason of any Pre-Contract, Consanguinity, Affinity, or any other lawful Means whatsoever, to hinder the said intended marriage, and prayed a Licence to solemnize the same in the Parish Church of Saint Luke aforesaid | and further made Oath, that the usual Place of Abode of her the said Ann Gregory | hath been in the said Parish of Saint Luke | for the Space of four Weeks last past. | [signed] W^m Berry | Sworn before me, | T. P Parson | Surr.:"; *London, England, Marriages and Banns, 1754–1921*, image online, 1795, parish St. Luke, Finsbury, borough Islington, William Berry of Edgware to Ann Gregory of this parish (St. Luke, Finsbury) on 12 Aug. 1795 by W. Waring, Rec-tor, by licence.

⁵³ *Scotland, Births and Baptisms, 1564–1950*, Elisabeth Kennedy Laurie, born 31 Dec. 1821, baptized 19 Feb. 1822, Balmaghie, Kirkcud-bright, Scotland, father William B. Kennedy Laurie, mother Antonia Robinson, FHL 1067973.

⁵⁴ Dobson, *Scots in the USA and Canada, 1825–1875*, 24, "Dickson, Mrs Elizabeth, {nee Kennedy Laurie}, from Woodhall, Kirkcud-brightshire, died in Chesterfield County, Virginia, on 28 June 1879. [EEC#29580]"; *Va. Deaths and Burials Index, 1853–1917*, Elizabeth K. "G." Dickson, no image, father M. Lewis, mother "Kenn. . . Y," FHL 33443; *Va. Deaths and Burials, 1853–1912*, Elizabeth K. "G." Dickson, 56, born 1823, Scotland, died 28 June 1879, Chesterfield, Va., widowed, father M. Lewis [sic], mother's name Kennedy Lewis, GS 2048594. A better report of this record, is from the *Register of Deaths within Petersburg Va.*, examined in the Virginia Bureau of Vital Statistics, Richmond, Va., reported in Hendricks, *The Edison Motion Picture Myth*, 147, which gives her as daughter of "M. [sic] & Ken-

Elisabeth Kennedy Laurie daughter of William B. Kennedy Laurie Esq. of Woodhall & Antonia Robinson was born at Portobello 31st December 1821 & baptized by the Rev^d John Glen Min^r of the Portobello Chapel of Ease 19th February 1822 as stated in the Register of the Parish of Duddingston.

Figure 1. “[19 Feb. 1822] Elisabeth Kennedy Laurie daughter of William B. Kennedy Laurie Esq^r of Woodhall & Antonia Robinson was born at Portobello 31st December 1821 & baptized by the Rev^d John Glen Min^r of the Portobello Chapel of Ease 19th February [sic] 1822 as stated in the Register of the Parish of Duddingston.”^[55]

1823
Laurie Elisabeth Daughter of W. B. Kennedy Laurie Esq^r of Woodhall in the Parish of Balmaghie Stewartry of Kirkcudbright was born at Portobello on the 31st of Dec^r 1821 and was baptized on 19th of Feb^r following Neglected in due order of Registration

Figure 2. “[19 Feb. 1822] Laurie Elisabeth Daughter of W. B. Kennedy Laurie Esq^r of Woodhall in the Parish of Balmaghie Stewartry of Kirkcudbright was born at Portobello on the 31st of Dec^r 1821 and was baptized on 19th of Feb^r following Neglected in due order of Registration.”^[56]

N.B. Duddingston is a former village, now part of Edinburgh east of Arthur’s Seat, joining the sea at Portobello Beach.

N.B. Chesterfield, in the Richmond, Va., urban area, is about 6 miles north of Petersburg. Petersburg is an independent city, but often included in Dinwiddie Co. in reports. Manchester was formerly an independent city, the county seat of Chesterfield Co. (1870–1876), and is now part (since 1910) of Richmond. Chesterfield Court House is now a Census-Designated Place (as of 2000).

A short biography of daughter Antonia Dickson in the 1903–1904 *Chambers’s Journal* [see Antonia’s sketch] states: “Of Scottish descent, her father, James Dickson, of Liverpool, was a distinguished painter and lithographer, who published *Outlines of Celebrated Pictures*.”^[57] An advertisement for *Outlines* that appeared in 1843 gives this information:^[58]

SHORTLY WILL BE PUBLISHED,

nedy Lewis [sic]. I further verified the preceding in Salt Lake City: Death Registers: Petersburg City, Va., 1853–1896, image 364/719 online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, FHL 2048594, DGS 4225418: “[line] 138 [name] Dickson Elizabeth K G [sic] white female [died] 28 June 79 [place] Chesterfield [cause] Gastric Fever [age] 56 [parents] M & Kennedy Lewis [sic] [where born] Scotland [occupation] None [state] Widow [informant] J W Claiborne Physician.”

⁵⁵ Balmaghie, Kirkcudbrightshire, Parish Register, 1822, image 106/1003 online at the FHL, FHL 1067973, DGS 7909313. A “chapel of ease” is a church of convenience, such as one located on a large estate, but is not a parish church.

⁵⁶ Duddingston, Midlothian, Parish Register, 1822, image 23/433 online at the FHL, FHL 1066685, DGS 8076037.

⁵⁷ An item in the *Catalogue of the Manchester Free Library*. London: 1864, on <Google Books>: “Dickson (J.) *Outlines of celebrated Pictures*. By James Dickson. Lond. fol. Sacred. Vol. 1. 18 lithographs, with a portrait of Rubens. Miscellaneous. Vol. 1. 18 lithographs, with a portrait of Vandyke. 6920.”

⁵⁸ The last page (p. 371) of *Scripture References and Sacred Poetry, arranged under various heads*. Kendal: Hudson and Nicholson, 1843, available on Google Books.

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

A LITHOGRAPHIC WORK,
BY MR. JAMES DICKSON,
ENTITLED
OUTLINES OF CELEBRATED PICTURES,
CONSISTING OF TWO PARTS, SACRED AND MISCELLANEOUS,
MONTHLY NUMBERS, 7S. 6D. EACH, CONTAINING SIX DRAWINGS.
QUARTERLY HALF-BOUND VOLUMES, 21S., CONTAINING EIGHTEEN DRAWINGS.
EXECUTED ON AN ENLARGED SCALE, IN THE STYLE OF THE OUTLINE IN "SCRIPTURE
REFERENCES," AND PRINTED ON HALF IMPERIAL TINTED PAPER.
SUBSCRIBERS' NAMES RECEIVED BY MESSRS. HUDSON AND NICHOLSON, KENDAL; OR MR.
J. DICKSON, 3, BENTINCK TERRACE, REGENT'S PARK, LONDON.

In 1841 James Dickson, 30 [born about 1811], a lithographer, resided in Marylebone, St. Marylebone Parish, Middlesex, England, with Hannah, 30 [born about 1811], and with Frances, 3, and Elizabeth, 1, and with Ann Berry, 70 [born about 1771], of independent means, none of whom were born in Middlesex, and with other persons in the household, including two servants.^[59] Their address was "Bentick" Terrace, which matches the advertisement above, as does James's occupation.

Burke's states, "Mr. Dickson, d. 1st September, 1847 (his wife having predeceased him on the 2nd April, 1842), leaving one son, who resided at Ashmeadow House, Arnside, Morecambe Bay, co. Westmoreland." This suggests that James, the one son, resided at Arnside in 1847, at his father's death. (Ashmeadow House in Arnside, overlooking the Kent Estuary, is now a retirement home for over 55s. It's been divided into 11 apartments.^[60])

The 1861 French census of the department of Ille et Vilaine lists James Dickson, 50, residing in Saint-Buc, with his wife, "Laurie-Elizabeth Kennedy," 36, and with Dora, 14, "Hanna," 13, Eugénie, 7, Linda, 3, and William, 1.^[61]

An intriguing New York passenger list for arrivals from Scotland and France on 21 May 1879 lists Mrs. Dickson, 49, A., female, 27, E., female, 19, and W., male, 21, in saloon (as opposed to steerage) on the S.S. *State of Virginia*.^[62] All ages mismatch Elizabeth, 58 (approximate actual age), Antonia, 24, Eva, 15, and William, 19. But the number, order, initials, and date do match our Dickson family. The arrivals record also claims they belong currently to Scotland, which is not a match, but they intend to reside in the U.S.A., which is.

⁵⁹ English census, 1841, Marylebone, Middlesex, class HO 107, piece 678, book 13, folio 9, p. 9, Bentick Terrace.

⁶⁰ See <www.crossfieldhousingsociety.co.uk/>, accessed 23 Jan. 2015.

⁶¹ A letter from the mayor of Minihic-sur-Rance, Jean-Jacques Meusy, dated 17 July 1998, to Paul Spehr, signed by Michel Mauger, director of the archives (A.D.I.V., Archives Départementales d'Ille et Vilaine): "Ses parents ne se sont pas mariés dans cette commune (il m'est impossible de savoir où d'ailleurs). | La consultation des recensements de population de la commune (A.D.I.V. 6 M 336) fait apparaître que la famille Dickson était encore présente en 1861 à Saint-Buc mais j'ignore les dates de l'arrivée et du départ (les recensements avaient lieu tous les 5 ans: en 1856 et en 1866, la famille n'apparaît pas). Pour cette année 1861, voici les informations fournies par le recensement: | - James Dickson, 50 ans | - Laurie-Elizabeth Kennedy, sa femme, rentière, 36 ans | - cinq enfants: | . Dora, 14 ans | . Hannah, 13 ans | . Eugénie, 7 ans | . Linda, 3 ans | . William, 1 an," courtesy of Paul Spehr.

⁶² N.Y., *Passenger Lists, 1820-1957*, image 940/1062 online, "The State Line Steam Ship Company, Limited," passenger manifest for the *State of Virginia*, arrival New York City from Glasgow and Le Havre, 21 May 1879, "[name] Mrs. Dickson | A do [ditto] | E. do | W. do [age] 49 | 27 | 19 | 21 [sex] Female | do | do | Male [occupation] None | do | do | do [country to which they currently belong] Scotland | do | do | do [country to which they intend to become inhabitants] USA | do | do | do [part of the ship] Saloon | do | do | do } [Baggages] 18."

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

Note that the arrivals record above is consistent with Dickson's own account (in a letter to Edison):

In spite of this, I persuaded my mother and sisters to pull up stakes, and after a stormy crossing we landed in New York and continued down to Richmond, Virginia, by the Old Dominion S. S. Line.^[63]

He had first written to "Eddison" 17 Feb. 1879 from London. Then Hendricks found this notice in the *Richmond Daily Dispatch* of 30 May 1879, in the "Manchester and Vicinity" section [N.B., Manchester was formerly an independent city just south of the James River from Richmond, now a suburb]:

A family from England arrived at the Chesterfield Hotel yesterday and will spend the summer at that place.^[64]

An obituary for Elizabeth appeared in the *Richmond Daily Dispatch*, 1 July 1879, in the "Manchester and Vicinity" section [the old courthouse was located at 10011 Iron Bridge Rd., Chesterfield, Va.]:

Death of a Foreigner.—Mrs. Dickinson [sic], a lady from Scotland, who recently resided in the vicinity of Chesterfield Courthouse, died last Saturday afternoon after a long illness. She came to this country a few weeks ago in company with her daughter, who is said to be a musical prodigy, having won a medal in the international contest several years ago in Europe for being one of the best performers on musical instruments.^[65]

In 1880 Antonia Dickson, 25, single, a music teacher, resided in Peterburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., with her brother, William K. L., 18, and her sister, Eva, 16, all three born in Scotland [sic] of Scotland natives.^[66]

Children of the first marriage, to Hannah:

- + 26 i FRANCES ANNE⁵ DICKSON, baptized 14 Feb. 1838, Beetham, Westmorland, married MATTHEW HENRY MARTIN, and had five children.
- 27 ii ELIZABETH WAITE⁵ DICKSON, baptized 19 Feb. 1840, Beetham, Westmorland.^[67]
- + 28 iii RAYNES WAITE⁵ DICKSON, born 13 Aug. 1844, Arnside, Westmorland, married (1) ELIZABETH KIDDLE, and had at least one child, married (2) ANNIE MARY (DAVIES) BORTHWICK, and had at least one child.
- 29 iv DORA/DOROTHEA⁵ DICKSON, baptized 5 Nov. 1845, Beetham, Westmorland.^[68]
- + 30 v AGNES HANNAH⁵ DICKSON, baptized 3 Mar. 1848, Walton on the Hill [near Liverpool], Lancashire.

Children of the second marriage, to Elizabeth:

- + 31 vi ANTONIA EUGÉNIE⁵ DICKSON, born about 1854, Brittany, France.

⁶³ Hendricks, *The Edison Motion Picture Myth*, 145–146.

⁶⁴ *Richmond Daily Dispatch* (Richmond, Va.), vol. 55, no. 129, 30 May 1879, Fri., p. 1, col. 5, under "Manchester and Vicinity," image online at <www.newspapers.com/image/466366968/>, accessed 21 Oct. 2019; Hendricks, *The Edison Motion Picture Myth*, 144, 146.

⁶⁵ *Richmond Daily Dispatch* (Richmond, Va.), vol. 55, no. 156, 1 July 1879, Tues., p. 1, col. 5, under "Manchester and Vicinity," image online at <www.newspapers.com/image/466367888/>, accessed 21 Oct. 2019; quoted by Hendricks, *The Edison Motion Picture Myth*, 146–147.

⁶⁶ U.S. census, 1880, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., ED 95, r. 1363, p. 397A, dw. 77, fam. 97.

⁶⁷ *England, Select Births and Christenings, 1538–1975*, Elizabeth Waite Dickson, baptized 19 Feb. 1840, Beetham, Westmorland, father James Dickson, mother Hannah, FHL 97351–2.

⁶⁸ *England Births and Christenings, 1538–1975*, Dorothea Dickson, baptized 5 Nov. 1845, Beetham, Westmorland, England, father James Dickson, mother Hannah, FHL 97351–97352; *England & Wales, FreeBMD Birth Index, 1837–1915*, Dora Dickson, reg. date Q4 1845, reg. dist. Kendal, inferred co. Westmorland, 25:491.

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

- 32 vii **LINDA**⁵ **DICKSON**, born about 1858, presumably in Brittany. We know of her only from the 1861 French census. So she died young but we don't know when.
- + 33 viii **WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE**⁵ **DICKSON**, born 3 Aug. 1860, Le Minihic-sur-Rance, Ille-et-Vilaine, Brittany, France, married (1) **LUCIE/LUCY AGNES ARCHER**, married (2) **MARGARET HELEN GORDON URQUHART MOSSE**, and had or adopted one child.
- + 34 ix **EVA LAURIE**⁵ **DICKSON**, born 3 Mar. 1864 or 1865, Dinan, Côtes-du-Nord [now Côtes-d'Armor], France, married **JOHN THOMAS PLEASANTS**, and had three children.

20. MARGARET⁴ **DICKSON** (₁₂*William*³, *William*², *John*¹) was born 16 June 1810, baptized 15 July 1810, St. Mary's, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire,^[69] and died 25 Dec. 1894, Anfield Lodge, Chester. Her estate was proved 22 June 1895 to Agnes Hannah Dickson, spinster (a niece, daughter of brother James).^[70]

In 1861 Margaret Dickson, 50, unmarried, principal of a ladies school born in Warrington, Lancashire, resided in Bidston, Cheshire, with her sister-in-law, Elizabeth Dickson, 37, widow, a teacher born in Warrington, her niece, Ellen Dickson, 16, born in Walton, Lancashire, her cousin, Alice Blundell, 14, born in London, three boarders and three servants.^[71] Elizabeth and Ellen were the family of Margaret's deceased brother, Raynes Waite Dickson.

In 1871 Margaret Dickson, 60, unmarried, a school principal born in Liverpool, Lancashire, resided in Birkenhead, Cheshire, with her sister, "Harriette" Dickson, 57, also an unmarried school principal born in Liverpool, and with a teacher and six boarders.^[72]

In 1881 Margaret Dickson, 70, income derived from dividends, born in Liverpool, Lancashire, resided in Birkenhead, Cheshire, with her niece, Agnes H. Dickson, 33, unmarried, income from money mortgages, born in Liverpool, and with two servants.^[73]

In 1891 Margaret Dickson, 80, lives on her own means, born in Ansfield, Liverpool, Lancashire, resided in Chester, Cheshire, with her niece, Agnes H. Dickson, 43, unmarried, lives on her own means, born in Kirkdale, Liverpool, and with one servant.^[74]

21. ANNE WEEKES⁴ **DICKSON** (₁₂*William*³, *William*², *John*¹) was born 9 Dec. 1811, Walton, Liverpool, and was baptized 13 Mar. 1812, St. Mary's, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire.^[75] She died unmarried July-Sept. 1885, age 73, Toxteth Park, Lancashire.^[76]

⁶⁹ *England Births and Christenings, 1538–1975*, Margaret Dickson, female, born 16 June 1810, baptized 15 July 1810, Walton-on-the-Hill, Lancashire, father William Dickson, mother Frances, GS 1468975; *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Baptisms 1792–1812, p. 124, entry 2, FHL 1647560, baptism 15 July 1810, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, Margaret Dickson, daughter of William Dickson and Frances Ricketts [sic], born 16 June 1810, mother's father "Rynes" Barrett Waite.

⁷⁰ *England & Wales, National Probate Calendar, 1858–1966*, 1895, p. 279, "Dickson Margaret of Anfield lodge 38 Hough-green Chester spinster died 25 December 1894 Probate London 22 June to Agnes Hannah Dickson spinster Effects £69 10s. 6d."

⁷¹ England census, 1861, Bidston Parish, Claughton Twp., Birkenhead borough, Cheshire, RG 9, piece 2647, folio 42A, p. 22, dw. 71, 3 Cambridge Terrace.

⁷² England census, 1871, Birkenhead, Cheshire, RG 10, piece 3148, folio 98, p. 16, dw. 65, 15 Euston Grove.

⁷³ England census, 1881, Birkenhead, Cheshire, RG 11, piece 3581, folio 65, p. 46, dw. 200, 91 Westhaven Rd.

⁷⁴ England census, 1891, Chester, Cheshire, RG 12, piece 2862, folio 113, p. 14, dw. 71, 38 Hough Green.

⁷⁵ *England Births and Christenings, 1538–1975*, Anne Weeks Dickson, female, born 9 Dec. 1811, baptized 13 Mar. 1812, Walton-on-the-Hill, Lancashire, father William Dickson, mother Frances Ricketts [sic], GS 1468975; *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Baptisms 1792–1812, p. 4, entry 17, FHL 1647560, baptism 13 Mar. 1812, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, Anne Weekes Dickson, daughter of William Dickson, Gentleman, and Frances Ricketts [sic], born 9 Dec. 1811, abode Walton, mother's father Raynes Barrett Waite, Esq., of Jamaica.

⁷⁶ *England & Wales, Death Registration Index, 1837–2007*, Ann Weekes Dickson, died reg. Q3, 1885, place and reg. place Toxteth Park, Lancashire, 8B:191.

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

In 1861 Anne Weekes Dickson, 49, unmarried, a music teacher born in Walton Breck, Lancashire, resided in Great Crosby, West Derby, Lancashire, alone.^[77]

In 1881 Anne W. Dickson, 69, unmarried, born Walton, Liverpool, was a visitor in the home of Jane Hughes, 75, born in Wales, her family, who resided in Toxteth Park, Lancashire.^[78]

22. HARRIET⁴ DICKSON (₁₂William³, William², John¹) was born 14 Sept. 1813, baptized 20 Feb. 1815, St. Mary's, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire,^[79] and died 14 Aug. 1879, Claughton, near Birkenhead, Cheshire.^[80] She never married.

In 1851 "Harriett" Dickson, 37, unmarried, a school mistress born in Liverpool, Lancashire, resided in Claughton, Cheshire, with her sister, Mary Dickson, 47 (q.v.).

In 1871 "Harriette" Dickson, 57, unmarried, a school principal born in Liverpool, Lancashire, resided in Birkenhead, Cheshire, with her sister, Margaret Dickson, 60 (q.v.).

23. RAYNES WAITE⁴ DICKSON (₁₂William³, William², John¹) was born 18 Aug. 1815, baptized 27 Feb. 1816, St. Mary's, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire,^[81] and died before the 1851 census where Elizabeth is listed as a widow. He expressed intention to marry 1 May 1844, Cheshire, England,^[82] and married 7 May 1844, Grappenhall, Cheshire,^[83] **ELIZABETH WAGSTAFF**, who was born about 1824, Warrington, Lancashire, daughter of Joseph Wagstaff.

In 1851 Joseph Wagstaff, 59, widower, a non-practicing solicitor born in Warrington, Lancashire, resided in West Derby, Lancashire, with his daughter, Elizabeth Dickson, 27, widow, born in Warrington, Lancashire, and his grandchildren, Ellen Dickson, 6, born in Liverpool, Lancashire, and Raynes W. W. Dickson, 11 [sic, probably should be 4], born in Funchal, Madeira, Portugal, and with three servants.^[84]

In 1861 Elizabeth Dickson, 37, and her daughter, Ellen, 16, resided with her sister, Margaret Dickson (q.v.).

⁷⁷ England census, 1861, Great Crosby, Lancashire, RG 9, piece 2725, folio 28, p. 49, dw. 247, Church Road, Rose Cottage.

⁷⁸ England census, 1881, Toxteth Park, Lancashire, RG 11, piece 3635, folio 124, p. 19, 75 Windsor St.

⁷⁹ *England Births and Christenings, 1538–1975*, Harriet Dickson, female, born 14 Sept. 1813, baptized 20 Feb. 1815, St. Mary's, Walton-on-the-Hill, Lancashire, father William Dickson, mother Frances Ricketts [sic], GS 1468975; *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Baptisms 1813–1835, p. 15, entry 119, FHL 1647560, baptism 20 Feb. 1815, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, "Harriot" Dickson, daughter of William Dickson and Frances Ricketts [sic], born 14 Sept. 1814, abode Walton, occupation "mercht," baptized by W. Godwin Vicar.

⁸⁰ *England & Wales, National Probate Calendar, 1858–1966*, 1879, p. 183, "Dickson Harriot. 11 October. The Will of Harriot Dickson formerly of 52 Westbourne-road but late of 91 Upper-Westbourne-road both in Claughton near Birkenhead in the County of Chester Spinster who died 14 August 1879 at 91 Upper-Westbourne-road was proved at Chester by Frederic North of 1 Rumford-street Liverpool in the County of Lancaster and William Appleton of King-street Wigan in the County of Lancaster Gentlemen the Executors."

⁸¹ *England & Wales, Christening Records, 1530–1906*, Raynes Waite Dickson, born 18 Aug. 1815, baptized 27 Feb. 1816, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, father William Dickson, mother Frances Ricketts [sic]; *England Births and Christenings, 1538–1975*, Raynes Waite Dickson, male, born 10 [sic] Aug. 1815, baptized 27 Feb. 1816, St. Mary's, Walton-on-the-Hill, Lancashire, father William Dickson, mother Frances Ricketts Dickson, GS 1647560; *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Baptisms 1813–1835, p. 21, entry 166, FHL 1647560, baptism 27 Feb. 1816, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, Raynes Waite Dickson, daughter of William Dickson and Frances Ricketts [sic], born 18 Aug. 1815, abode Walton, occupation "mercht," baptized by W. Godwin Curate.

⁸² *England, Cheshire, Marriage Bonds and Allegations, 1606–1900*, Raynes Waite Dickson intended marriage, 1 May 1844, Cheshire, England, to Elizabeth Wagstaff, GS 1885410, also intended marriage 30 Apr. 1844 of Raynes Waite Dickson, 21 (or over) of Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, bachelor, to Elizabeth Wagstaff, 21 (or over) of Grappenhall, Chester, spinster.

⁸³ *England, Cheshire Parish Registers, 1538–2000*, Raynes Waite Dickson to Elizabeth Wagstaff, 7 May 1844, Grappenhall, Cheshire, England, his father William Dickson, her father Joseph Wagstaff, GS 2069046.

⁸⁴ England census, 1851, West Derby, Lancashire, HO 107, piece 2192, folio 912, p. 31, dw. 93, Haymans Green.

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

In 1871 Elizabeth Dickson, 47, widow, an annuitant born in Warrington, Lancashire, resided in North Meols, Lancashire, with her daughter, Ellen, 26, born in Walton, Lancashire, her son, Raynes W. W., 24, unmarried, born in Funchal, Madeira (a British subject), and two servants.^[85]

In 1881 Elizabeth Dickson, 57, widow, born in Warrington, Lancashire, resided in Holdenhurst, Hampshire, with her son, Raynes W. W., 34, unmarried, born in Madeira, Portugal (a British subject), a visitor, Alice Thompson, 38, unmarried, born in Bootle, Lancashire, a lodger and her daughter, and two servants.^[86]

In 1891 Elizabeth Dickson, 67, widow, born in Warrington, Lancashire, resided in Holdenhurst, Hampshire, in the household of her son, Raynes W. W., 44, single, born in Madeira (a British subject), and four servants.^[87]

Children:

- 35 i ELLEN⁵ DICKSON, born 10 Mar. 1845, Liverpool, Lancashire, baptized 11 Apr. 1846, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire,^[88] married 28 Sept. 1875, Holy Trinity, Southport, Lancashire,^[89] CHARLES RODOLPH THOMPSON, born about 1839, son of John Caton [or Gatton] Thompson.
- 36 ii RAYNES WAITE WILLIAM⁵ DICKSON, born 2 Dec. 1846, Funchal, Madiera, Portugal, baptized 3 Sept. 1847, St. Mary's, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire,^[90] and died 3 Mar. 1906, resident in Anfield Parkstone, Dorsetshire.^[91]

In 1901 Raynes Waite William Dickson, 54, single, a Church of England clergyman born in Madiera, Portugal (a British subject), resided in Parkstone, Dorset, with an amanuensis, and three servants.^[92]

⁸⁵ England census, 1871, North Meols, Lancashire, RG 10, piece 3873, folio 147, p. 17, dw. 83, 26 Hawkshead St.

⁸⁶ England census, 1881, Holdenhurst, Bournemouth, Hampshire, RG 11, piece 1195, folio 11, p. 15, dw. 86, 12 Westover Villas.

⁸⁷ England census, 1891, Holdenhurst, Bournemouth, Hampshire, RG 12, piece 903, folio 115, p. 70, dw. 318, "Anfield."

⁸⁸ *Lancashire, England, Births and Baptisms, 1813–1911*, Bishop's Transcripts, Walton on the Hill, 1840–1849, "[when] [1845] April 11th Born March 20th 1845 [name] Ellen [parents] Raynes Waite and Elizabeth [surname] Dickson [abode] Walton [occupation] Merchant [by] Rich^d Appleton M.A. Chaplain of Kirkdale County House of Correction"; *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Baptisms 1835–1866, p. 98, entry 5, FHL 1647560, baptism 11 Apr. 1845, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, Ellen "Dickinson," son of Raynes Waite Dickinson and Elizabeth, born 10 Mar. 1845, abode Walton, occupation merchant, baptized by Ricd. Appleton M.A. Chaplain of Kirkdale County house of correction.

⁸⁹ England, *Lancashire, Parish Registers, 1538–1910*, Charles Rodolph Thompson to Ellen Dickson, 30, marriage 28 Sept. 1875, Holy Trinity, Southport, Lancashire, his father John Caton Thompson, her father Raynes Waite Dickson; *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Southport, Marriages, 1869–1879, p. 131, entry 261, FHL 1657579, marriage 28 Sept. 1875, Holy Trinity, Southport, Lancashire, Charles Rodolph Thompson, 36, bookkeeper, bachelor, of 1 Pembroke Grove, Manchester, to Ellen Dickson, 30, spinster, of 28 Hoawkshead St., Southport, his father John Gatton Thompson, deceased, solicitor, her father Raynes Waite Dickson, deceased, merchant, witnesses W. Thompson and Amelia Appleton, married by banns by Edgcumbe Staley.

⁹⁰ *Lancashire, England, Births and Baptisms, 1813–1911*, Bishop's Transcripts, Walton on the Hill, 1840–1849, "[when] [1847] September 3rd Born Dec^r 2nd 1846 [name] Raynes Waite William [parents] Raynes Waite & Elizabeth [surname] Dickson [abode] Walton [occupation] Merchant [by] Rich^d Appleton M.A. Chaplain of Kirkdale Gaol"; *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Baptisms 1835–1866, p. 130, entry 5, FHL 1647560, baptism 2 Sept. 1847, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, Raynes Waite William Dickson, son of Raynes Waite Dickson and Elizabeth, born 2 Dec. 1846, abode Walton, occupation merchant, baptized by Ricd. Appleton M.A. Chaplain of Kirkdale gaol.

⁹¹ *England & Wales, National Probate Calendar, 1858–1966*, 1906, p. 306, "Dickson the reverend Raynes Waite William of Anfield Parkstone Dorsetshire clerk died 3 March 1906 Probate London 12 April to Charles Rodolph Thompson gentleman Edward Stanley Lloyd solicitor and Arthur Moore Thompson civil-engineer Effects £3479 3s. 4d.;" *Australia, Victoria, Index to Probate Registers, 1841–1989*, "102 180 Dickson Raynes W. W. England Clerk in Holy Orders 3 3 06 P.L.S 17.5.7."

⁹² England census, 1901, Parkstone, Dorset, RG 13, piece 1981, folio 79, p. 2, dw. 7, Anfield.

FIFTH GENERATION

26. **FRANCES ANNE⁵ DICKSON** (₁₉James⁴, William³, William², John¹) was baptized 14 Feb. 1838, Beetham, Westmorland.^[93] She married 1864, Victoria, Australia,^[94] Rev. **MATTHEW HENRY MARTIN**, who was born 20 Feb. 1834, baptized 16 June 1834, St. Luke, Old Charlton, London, son of David and Isabella (Moxon) Martin,^[95] and died 17 Jan. 1873, buried in Evandale St. Andrews Anglican Cem., Evandale (near Launceston), Tasmania.^[96]

Known children, of five (three sons and two daughters (Burke's)):

37 i **ERNEST HENRY⁶ MARTIN**, born 1866, Hawthorn, Victoria.^[97]

38 ii **FRANCES RAYNES⁶ MARTIN**, born 6 June 1872, Evandale, Tasmania.^[98]

28. **RAYNES WAITE⁵ DICKSON** (₁₉James⁴, William³, William², John¹)^[99] was born 13 Aug. 1844 (see Burke's below), Arnside, Westmorland,^[100] and died 1 Sept. 1928, age 85, a resident of Brighton, Sussex.^[101] He married (1) 20 Oct. 1870, Victoria, Australia,^[102] (see Burke's and Fox-Davies's items below) **ELIZABETH KIDDLE**, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Beachem) Kiddle, and who died 1889 (Fox Davies), South Yarra, Victoria, Australia.^[103] He married (2) 10 Oct. 1891, St. Martin in the Fields, Westminster, London,^[104] **ANNIE MARY (DAVIES) BORTHWICK**, who was baptized 1 Feb. 1852, Brighton, Sussex,^[105] daughter of Septimus Russell and Ann Eliza (Brutton) Davies,^[106] who died 27 Sept. 1927, of Hove, Sussex.^[107]

⁹³ *England, Select Births and Christenings, 1538–1975*, Frances Anne Dickson, baptized 14 Feb. 1838, Beetham, Westmorland, father James Dickson, mother Hannah, FHL 97351-2.

⁹⁴ *Australia Marriage Index, 1785–1950*, “Matthes” Henry Martin to Frances Ann Dickson, Victoria, reg. place Victoria, reg. year 1864, reg. no. 3596.

⁹⁵ *England, Select Marriages, 1538–1973*, Isabella Moxon, female, 11 Mar. 1823, Cottingham, York, England, to David Martin, FHL 919478.

⁹⁶ *Australia Cemetery Index, 1808–2007*, image online, from “Tombstone & Memorial Inscriptions of Tasmania (TAMIOT) 2nd ed. 1999, Genealogical Society of Tasmania Inc.,” “Martin, Matthew Henry Rev | D: 17 Jan 1873 - 38yrs - Evandale St Andrews Anglican Cemetery - Evandale - Launceston - EV03/D0408.

⁹⁷ *Australia Birth Index, 1788–1922*, Ernest Henry Martin, father Matthew Henry Martin, mother Frances Ann Dickson, place Hawthorn, Victoria, reg. yr. 1866, reg. place Victoria, reg. no. 8657.

⁹⁸ *Cambridge University Alumni, 1261–1900*, Francis Raynes Martin, college Caius, entered Michs. 1891, born 1872; *Australia Birth Index, 1788–1922*, Francis Raynes Martin, father Mathew Henry Martin, mother Frances A. Dickson, place Tasmania, reg. yr. 1872, reg. place Morven, Tasmania (also Evandale, Tasmania), reg. no. 1023 (also 6328).

⁹⁹ In one record she is Antonia I. E. Dickson, and in the biography quoted below she is Antonia Kennedy-Laurie Dickson.

¹⁰⁰ *England & Wales, FreeBMD Birth Index, 1837–1915*, Raynes Waite Dickson, reg. date Q3 1844, reg. dist. Kendal, inferred co. Westmorland, 25:498. Arnside is from censuses.

¹⁰¹ *England & Wales, National Probate Calendar, 1858–1966*, 1928, p. 102, “Dickson Raynes Waite of 33 St. Michael's-place Brighton died 1 September 1928 Probate London 6 November to Gerald Maltby Todd solicitor. Effects £131 5s. 7d.”; *England & Wales, FreeBMD Death Index, 1837–1915*, Raynes W. Dickson, 85, born about 1843, reg. date Sept. 1928, reg. dist. Brighton, inferred co. Sussex, 2b:293.

¹⁰² *Australia Marriage Index, 1788–1950*, Elizabeth Kiddle to Raynes Waite Dickson, Victoria, reg. place Victoria, reg. year 1870, reg. no. 3644.

¹⁰³ *Australia Death Index, 1787–1985*, “Elizth” Dickson, 44, died South Yarra, Victoria, reg. year 1889, reg. place Victoria, reg. no. 14243, father Kiddle “Wm,” mother “Elizth” Beacham.

¹⁰⁴ *England, Select Marriages, 1538–1973*, Annie Mary Borthwick [Annie Mary Davies], female, married 10 Oct. 1891, St. Martin in the Fields, Westminster, London, Raynes Waite Dickens, father Septimus Russell Davies, FHL 1468962; newspaper announcement, *The Times*, London, Sat., 17 Oct. 1891, p. 9, col. 6, “The marriage of Mr. Raynes Waite Dickson, of Arnside, Melbourne, Victoria, with Mrs. Borthwick, widow of the late Colonel R. M. Borthwick and daughter of the Rev. S. Russell Davies, M.A., late vicar and patron of St. Stephen's, Lewisham, Kent, was solemnized on Saturday last, the 10th inst., at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields by the Rev. John F. Kitto, vicar, and the Rev. Arthur Appleton, a cousin of the bridegroom.”

¹⁰⁵ *England & Wales Christening Records, 1530–1906*, Annie Mary Davies, female, baptized 1 Feb. 1852, Brighton, Sussex, England, father

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

The Burke's *Colonial Gentry* item continues thus from the sketch of William¹ Dickson:

Dickson, Raynes Waite, Esq. of Arnside, Domain-road, South Yarra, Melbourne, Victoria, Australia, president of the Law Institute of Victoria, and advocate of the diocese of the Church of England, Melbourne; b. 13th August, 1844; m. 20th October, 1870, Elizabeth, daughter of William and Elizabeth Kiddle, of Somersetshire, England, and has issue,

I. Raynes Waite Stanley, b. 11th November, 1871.

The complete Fox-Davies's *Armorial Families* item begun in the sketch of William¹ Dickson:

Raynes Waite Dickson, Gentleman, of Arnside, South Yarra, Melbourne, Victoria, President of the Law Institute of Victoria. Born August 13, 1845, being the eldest son of James Dickson, by his wife Hannah Berry, and grandson of William Dickson of Anfield Lodge, near Liverpool, by his wife Frances Ricketts, daughter of Raynes Barrett Waite of Jamaica. Clubs—Oriental, Australian (Melbourne). Armorial bearings—He bears for Arms: Vair, five mullets, three and two, fesseways or, a chief of the last thereon between two torteaux, a pale gules, charged with a bezant. Upon the escutcheon is placed a helmet befitting his degree, with a mantling azure and argent; and for his Crest, upon a wreath of the colours, in front of a boar's head erased argent, guttée-de-sang, muzzled gules, a bezant between two mullets fesseways or; with the Motto, "Fortes fortuna Jurat." Married, firstly, October 20, 1870, Elizabeth (died 1889), daughter of William Kiddle of Somersetshire, England; and by her has Issue—Raynes Waite Stanley Dickson, Gentleman, born November 11, 1872 [sic]; secondly, Annie Mary, widow of the late Colonel Borthwick, and daughter of the Reverend S. Russell Davies, and by her has, Maud. Postal address—Arnside, Domain Road, South Yarra, Melbourne, Victoria.

In 1901 Raynes Waite Dickson, 55, a solicitor born in Arnside, Westmorland, resided in Camberwell, London, with his wife Annie M., 45, born in Brighton, Sussex, and with his daughter, Maud R., 8, born in Australia, and four servants.^[108]

In 1911 Raynes Waite Dickson, 66, non-practicing solicitor born in Arnside, Westmorland, resided in Hove, Sussex, with his wife Annie Mary, 58, born in Brighton, Sussex, and with his daughter, Maud Raynes, 18, born in Melbourne, Victoria, Australia, and three servants.^[109]

Child of the first marriage, to Elizabeth:

- + 39 i **RAYNES WAITE STANLEY⁶ DICKSON**, born 11 Nov. 1871, Melbourne, Victoria, Australia, baptized 31 Dec. 1871, Christ Church, South Yarra, Victoria, Australia, married **HESTER GERTRUDE LEWERS**, and had three children.

Child of the second marriage, to Annie Mary:

- 40 ii **MAUD RAYNES⁶ DICKSON**, born South Yarra, Victoria, Australia, registration 1892, Victoria,^[110] died 13 Nov. 1913, registration district Steyning, Sussex, resident in Hove, Sussex.^[111]

Septimus Russell Davies, mother Ann Eliza.

¹⁰⁶ *England & Wales, FreeBMD Marriage Index, 1837-1915*, Septimus Russell Davies, reg. yr. 1851, Q1, reg. dist. Brighton, inferred Co. Sussex, 7:332, to Ann Eliza Brutton (or Bruiton).

¹⁰⁷ *England & Wales, National Probate Calendar, 1858-1966*, 1927, p. 104, "Dickson Annie Mary of 23 Cambridge-road Hove Sussex (wife of Raynes Waite Dickson) died 27 September 1927 Probate London 14 November to the said Raynes Waite Dickson gentleman. Effects £3586 15s. 1d."

¹⁰⁸ England census, 1901, Brighton, Sussex, RG 13, piece 492, folio 20, p. 28, dw. 114, 13 Dulwich Wood Park.

¹⁰⁹ England census, 1911, Hove, Sussex, RG 14, piece 5177, dw. 195, 23 Cambridge Road.

¹¹⁰ *Australia Birth Index, 1788-1922*, Maud Raynes Dickson, born South Yarra, Victoria, registration 1892, Victoria, no 36534, father Raynes Waite Dickson, mother "David Annie Mar Russell."

¹¹¹ *England & Wales, National Probate Calendar, 1858-1966*, 1928, p. 102, "Dickson Maud Raynes of 23 Cambridge-road Hove Sussex spinster died 13 November 1913 Administration London 29 May to Walter John Harry Boyle official receiver. Effects £4172 19s. 7d.;"

30. AGNES HANNAH⁵ DICKSON (¹⁰James⁴, William³, William², John¹)^[112] was baptized 3 Mar. 1848, Walton on the Hill [near Liverpool], Lancashire.^[113] She died unmarried.

She was a spinster in 1895 when her aunt Margaret Dickson's estate was proved to her (q.v.).

She resided with Margaret in 1881 and 1891. Margaret's estate was proved to her (q.v.).

In 1901 Agnes H. Dickson, 53, single, living on her own means, born in Bootle, Lancashire, resided in Chester, Cheshire, with one servant.^[114]

In 1911 Agnes Hannah Dickson, 63, single, living on private means, born in subdistrict Everton, Lancashire, resided in Chester, Cheshire, with one servant.^[115]

31. ANTONIA EUGÉNIE⁵ DICKSON (¹⁰James², William¹)^[116] was born about 1854, Brittany, France, and died 29 Aug. 1903, registration district Kensington, London.^[117] She never married.

See Figure 21 for an advertisement of Antonia's tutorial skills from the *Richmond Daily Dispatch*, Richmond, Va., 3 Nov. 1879. Her address is given as 365 Washington St., Petersburg, Va.^[118]

The following biography of "Antonia Kennedy-Laurie Dickson" come from the *Chambers's Journal*, William Chambers and Robert Chambers, Sixth Series, Vol. VII, Dec. 1903–Nov. 1904 [London and Edinburgh, W. & R. Chambers, Limited, 1904], 55–56:

It affords the Editor of *Chambers's Journal* some melancholy satisfaction to give a few biographical particulars of this highly gifted and accomplished lady, who passed away at the end of August 1903, after four and a half years of great suffering patiently and bravely borne.

Miss Antonia Dickson, who possessed a versatile literary gift, besides being an old contributor to our columns, was a friend of the present Editor and of his father and predecessor in the editorial chair. We do not hesitate to say that as a pianist, the subject of this sketch was one of the most amazing and brilliant of the many whom it has been our privilege to listen to.

Of Scottish descent, her father, James Dickson, of Liverpool, was a distinguished painter and lithographer, who published *Outlines of Celebrated Pictures*.^[119] Her mother, Miss Elizabeth Kennedy-Laurie of Woodhall, Kirkcudbrightshire, was a descendant of the Lauries of Maxwelltown and of the Robertsons of Struan, connected by blood and marriage with the Earls of Cassilis and the Royal Stuarts. This lady was a brilliant scholar and musician, and noted for her beauty, the latter a heritage from her mother, Miss Robertson of Struan, whose presentation at the Court of George III. was

England & Wales, *FreeBMD Death Index, 1837–1915*, Maud R. Dickson, 21, born about 1892, reg. date Q4 1913, reg. dist. Steyning, inferred co. Sussex, 2b:336.

¹¹² In one record she is Antonia I. E. Dickson, and in the biography quoted below she is Antonia Kennedy-Laurie Dickson.

¹¹³ England & Wales, *Christening Records, 1530–1906*, Agnes Hannah Dickson, baptized 3 Mar. 1848, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, father James Dickson, mother Hannah; England & Wales, *FreeBMD Birth Index, 1837–1915*, Agnes Hannah Dickson, reg. date Q1 1848, reg. dist. West Derby, inferred co. Lancashire, 20:911; *Lancashire, England, Births and Baptisms, 1813–1911*, image online, Bishop's Transcripts, Walton on the Hill, 1840–1849, 1848, p. 136, baptisms in the Parish of Walton on the Hill, "[when] March 3rd [name] Agnes Hannah [parents] James & Hannah [surname] Dickson [abode] Kirkdale [occupation] Merchant [by] Rich^d Appleton M.A. Chaplain of Kirkdale Gaol."

¹¹⁴ England census, 1901, Chester, Cheshire, RG 13, piece 3370, folio 111, p. 39, dw. 268, 68 Tarvin Rd.

¹¹⁵ England census, 1911, Chester, Cheshire, RG 14, piece 21863, dw. 377, 4 Castle-Esplanade.

¹¹⁶ In one record she is Antonia I. E. Dickson, and in the biography quoted below she is Antonia Kennedy-Laurie Dickson.

¹¹⁷ England & Wales, *FreeBMD Death Index, 1837–1915*, Antonia "I. E." Dickson, 48, July–Sept. 1903, reg. dist. Kensington, inferred co. London, 1:113; the full date is from the *Orange Chronicle*, N.J., 12 Sept. 1903, cited in Hendricks, *The Edison Motion Picture Myth*, 144.

¹¹⁸ *Richmond Daily Dispatch* (Richmond, Va.), vol. 56, no. 107, 3 Nov. 1879, Mon., p. 1, col. 2, under "Educational," image online at <www.newspapers.com/image/466371916/>, accessed 21 Oct. 2019. Probably modern West Washington St. in Folly Castle Historic District.

¹¹⁹ This item appears in the *Catalogue of the Manchester Free Library*. London: 1864, on <Google Books>: "Dickson (J.) Outlines of celebrated Pictures. By James Dickson. Lond. fol. Sacred. Vol. 1. 18 lithographs, with a portrait of Rubens. Miscellaneous. Vol. 1. 18 lithographs, with a portrait of Vandyke. 6920."

the occasion of His Majesty's remarking, 'My English Court cannot boast so beautiful a woman.'

In 1895 Miss Dickson furnished some biographical particulars of her life to a friend. These we now follow. She says:

'I think there never could have been a time in my life when I was not absorbing music. My first recollections are of the weird crooning of my Breton nurse (I was born in Brittany), and of the tones, magically sweet, of my mother's voice. My mother used to revert frequently to my passion for sweet sounds and the facility with which I could be diverted from my childish sorrows and beatitudes by a strain of music. At five my scientific education began on a toy piano of one octave in compass. A few weeks after my initiation into the scale of C, we started on an extensive travelling tour, where, for the most part, musical instruments were unattainable or located in some public place from which my childish timidity debarred me; but so crammed was I with the new methods that I formed a habit of practising regularly on the sheets of my little crib or on the furniture. I think even this dumb practice was valuable, for my mother superintended my efforts and instituted a correct poise and elevation of the fingers. At ten I went to London, where I played the Moonlight Sonata and Thalberg's "Home, sweet Home," to Osborne Williams, the eminent English composer and pianist. It was in accordance with his advice that I took up my abode in the centres of Leipzig and Stuttgart, studying under Moscheles, Johann Zschoeher, Sigismund, Lebert, and the Court pianists of Württemberg, Prückner and Wilhelm Kruger. Let me relieve the strain upon my modesty by quoting from a journal noted for its severity to youthful aspirants: "Miss Antonia Dickson, a child of twelve, performed a composition of Kullak's *Les Perles d'Écume* with the most effective brilliancy of execution, and so completely mastered all technical difficulties that her performance excited the deepest admiration." Leaving the Stuttgart Conservatory, I gave an extended concert-tour, playing in France, Edinburgh, Glasgow, at the Crystal Palace, and at the house of Sir Julius Benedict, who pronounced me "a most accomplished and eminent artiste, who has a splendid future before her." I took a certificate for composition in its different branches from Trinity College, and gained the degree of Associate of the Royal College of Organists under peculiarly severe standards and examiners. Of the thirty-three candidates present on that occasion I was the only lady, a fact on which the press enlarged next day, stating also that the associateship of the College of Organists had up to that point been conferred only upon three ladies in Great Britain; that, moreover, I was the first Scotswoman in possession of this honour.^[120]

'Side by side with my musical education, my literary powers were progressing. My father and mother were skilled in the use of the pen as in the brush. My father was a good classical scholar, an archaeologist, and a comparative mythologist; my mother a gifted linguist, an adept in folklore, and a scientific musician. With my father I studied the pearls of ancient wisdom and drank in the glories of the classics; with my mother I threaded the mazes of national fancy and music. My parents encouraged me to write, forming my style on the best models. I remember once at the age of nine trying to shape one of my childish effusions after the model of an unexceptionable but extremely heavy leader in the *Times*. At seventeen I became a contributor to *Chambers's Journal*, the Editor of which was accustomed to refer to me as "my literary goddaughter, and one of my most esteemed contributors."

Magazine and newspaper work followed, successful and congenial in character, until literature and music were broken up by the illness and death of a sister and by the mother's physical prostration. A removal to Petersburg, Virginia, took place, where her mother died, and Miss Dickson herself became a chronic invalid for many years. In this enforced seclusion, Antonia Dickson devoted herself to literary work. She wrote the text for a sumptuous art-work, *La Photogravure*, and conjointly

¹²⁰ In support of her story is an item in *The Musical Standard: A Newspaper for Musicians, Professional and Amateur*, 18 Jan. 1879, 46, "College of Organists. At the examination of Jan. 7th and 8th, the following gentlemen obtained the first-class diploma of fellowship:—[eight men listed here]. Miss Antonia Dickson, of Bridgnorth, obtained the certificate of associateship. The examiners were [six men listed here]. The paper will shortly be placed before our readers." Book available on Google Book.

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

with her brother, W. K.-L. Dickson, a distinguished inventor and electrical engineer, the *Life and Inventions of Edison, The History of the Kinetoscope, Art Leaves, &c.* In later life she appeared with success on the lecture-platform with her 'Lecture Recitals on Musical History,' and her public and private appearances must be still fresh in the memories of many of our readers. An American contemporary says, referring to Miss Dickson: 'She was a charming writer, a thorough student of art, literature, and music, and a brilliant conversationalist. Her mind was a rich storehouse of knowledge, of which she gave generously to the world through the magazines and the press.'

[The following two records are repeated for convenience:]

In 1880 Antonia Dickson, 25, single, a music teacher, resided in Peterburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., with her brother, William K. L., 18, and her sister, Eva, 16, all three born in Scotland [sic] of Scotland natives.^[121]

In 1895 Antonia Dickson, a native-born [sic] white male [sic], 5–20 years old [sic], resided with W. K. L. Dickson and Agnes, both foreign-born and aged 20–60, in Orange, Essex Co., N.J.^[122]

33. WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE⁵ DICKSON (₁₀James⁴, William³, William², John¹)^[123] was born 3 Aug. 1860, Le Minihic-sur-Rance, Ille-et-Vilaine, Brittany, France [see Figure 8 and Figure 9],^[124] and died 28 Sept. 1935, of prostate cancer, Montpelier House, Montpelier Row, Twickenham.^[125] He married (1) 21 Apr. 1886, Petersburg, Va.,^[126] **LUCIE/LUCY AGNES³ ARCHER** (₃Allen Leroy², Allin¹ Archer), who was born 11 Dec. 1846 (!) or 1860, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va.,^[127] daughter of Allen/Allin Leroy and Lucy Robertson (Floyd) Archer. See appendix F. She died 11 Feb. 1908, Middlesex, England.^[128] William married (2) Apr.–June 1913, registration district Kensington, London,^[129] **MARGARET HELEN GORDON URQUHART MOSSE**, who was born about 1868, Toronto, Canada, daughter of James Urquhart and Catherine Morden (Butler) Mosse,^[130] and died 18

¹²¹ U.S. census, 1880, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., ED 95, r. 1363, p. 397A, dw. 77, fam. 97.

¹²² N.J. census, 1895, Orange, Essex Co., N.J., p. 19, dw. 88, fam. 111, lines 555–539, image online at NJ, *State Census, 1895*.

¹²³ Some of the records, particularly later ones, use the surname Laurie-Dickson. I will consistently use Dickson as the surname.

¹²⁴ Birth certificate (see Illustrations), Département d'Ille-et-Vilaine, Commune de Minihic-s[ur]-Rance, [Ex]trait du registre des actes de naissance de la Commune de Minihic-s[ur]-Rance po[ur] l'année mil huit cent soixante. Du Troisième jour du mois d'Août mil huit cent soixante à trois heures de l'après-midi. Act de Naissance de Dichson [sic] William Kenne[d?]y Laurie né le trois août à trois heures du matin fils (1) légitime de James âgé de cinquante-un ans, profession de propriétaire et de Elisabeth Kennedy Laurie âgée de trente-sept ans, professi[o]n de propriétaire demeurant à Minihic-s[ur]-Rance. L'enfant présenté à l'Officier de l'Etat-Civil a été reconnu être du sexe masculin. La déclaration de la Naissance a été faite par Monsieur James Dichson [sic] âgé de cinquante-un ans, profession de propriétaire demeurant à Minichic-s[ur]-Rance. Premier témoin: Jean Marie Lecharpentier âgé de vingt-deux ans, profession de jardinier demeurant à Minihic-s[ur]-Rance. Second témoin: Julien Lemasson âgé de vingt-quatre ans, profession de bedeau [beadle] demeurant à Minihic-s[ur]-Rance . . . See Figure 6 for a transcription of perhaps the original birth certificate.

¹²⁵ Hendricks, *The Edison Motion Picture Myth*, 157, citing death records in Somerset House, London; *England & Wales, Death Index, 1916–2007*, Q3, 1935, 163, "[Dickson] William K. L. [age] 75 [district] Brantford [vol.] 3a:180," also 20, "[Laurie-Dickson] William K. [age] 75 [district] Brantford [vol.] 3a:180."

¹²⁶ Va., *Select Marriages, 1785–1940*, Lucy Agnes Archer, 26, born Petersburg, to "Wm. Kenardy" Laurie "Dick . . ." 26, born ". . . Buck, France," 21 Apr. 1886, Petersburg, Va., her father Allen L., mother L., his father James, mother "Elizth," GS 33441; another record in same database Lucy A. Archer, 26, single, white, born Petersburg, to Wm. "K. S. Dickso . . ." 26, single, white, born ". . . Buck . . ." France, 21 Apr. 1886, Petersburg, Va., her father Allen L., mother L. R., his father "Jas," his mother "ElizTh," FHL 2048493.

¹²⁷ U.S. *Passport Applications, 1795–1925*, image online, issued 17 June 1873 to Lucy Agnes Archer, 27, born 11 Dec. 1846 [might be read as 1845], Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va. But this birthdate is inconsistent with her marriage record, which has her 26 in 1886.

¹²⁸ *England & Wales, National Probate Calendar, 1858–1966*, 1908, 62, "Dickson Lucie Agnes of 27 Brompton-square Middlesex (wife of William Kennedy-Laurie-Dickson) died 11 February 1908 Probate London 18 March to the said William Kennedy-Laurie-Dickson electrical engineer. Effects £7 2s. 9d."

¹²⁹ *England & Wales, FreeBMD Marriage Index, 1837–1915*, Q2, 1913, 216, "[names of persons married] Urquhart-Mosse, Margaret H. G. Dickson [district] Kensington [vol.] 1a:332," and 219, "[names of persons married] [Dickson] William K-L. Urquhart-Mosse [district] Kensington [vol.] 1a:332."

¹³⁰ *Nova Scotia, Historical Vital Statistics, Hants Co., 1866*, book 1823, p. 9, no. 74, "[when, where, and how married] 26 Oct 1865. By

Aug. 1938, a resident of Twickenham, her estate proved 3 Sept. 1938, London, to John Forbes Laurie Dickson.^[131] See Figure 6. For James Urquhart Mosse family in Burke's *Landed Gentry*, see appendix I.

N.B. Dickson stated that his birth was at Chateau St.-Buc, which lies about half a mile south of Minihic-sur-Rance. And he even offered a photograph of his birthplace (which Hendricks suggests was a small building in the chateau's vicinity).^[132] There is no support for this in the actual birth certificate, however. A disembarkation record (see below) gives his birthplace incorrectly as Dinan, which lies about 10 miles south of Minihic-sur-Rance, on the river Rance, of course. Dinan was the birthplace of William's sister, Eva (q.v.).

The following is excerpted from the last pages of the booklet, *History of the Kinetograph Kinetoscope and Kinetophone*, by W. K. L. Dickson and Antonia Dickson, published in 1895. These are notes about William written by the editor of the book, W. E. Woodbury. The crossed-out words appear so in the 1970 reprint edition of the book and are attributed by its publisher to W. K. L. (who owned the copy of the book that was reprinted):

William Kennedy-Laurie Dickson was born in France and educated in England. His father, James Dickson, of Liverpool, was a distinguished English painter and lithographer; many artists are numbered in his ancestral roll, among others the great Hogarth. His mother was Miss Elizabeth Kennedy-Laurie of Woodhall, Kirkcudbright, Scotland, a brilliant scholar, musician, and renowned for her beauty, ~~which has apparently descended to her son~~. She was a descendant of the Lauries of Maxwellton, immortalized in the celebrated ballad, "Annie Laurie," and the Robertsons of Strowan, connected with the Earl of Cassilis, the Duke of Athol, and the Royal Stuarts.

In his youth young Dickson gave evidence of a strong disposition to electrical experiments. Edison was his favorite scientific hero, and his youthful ambition was not realized until, in 1879, he came to America, and, two years later, although by 21 years of age, attached himself to the great inventor in the capacity of superintendent of the testing and experimental department at the works in Goerck Street, New York. He was prominent in the development of the Electric Light Co., was chief electrician in the Edison Electric Tube Co., of Brooklyn, and was charged with the office of laying the first telegraphic and telephone wires underground in New York City during Mayor Grant's administration.

He is now chief of the electro-mining and kinetographic work at Edison's laboratory in Orange, having matured the magnetic separation of iron and other ores; is co-patentee with Edison of magnetic ore separators, and has completed for the inventor the kinetograph, kinetoscope, and phonokinetoscope.

In this connection Mr. Edison, in the June number of *The Century*, thus speaks of Mr. Dickson:

License | Windsor | Ch. Eng. [names] James Urquhart Mosse | Catherine M. Butler [condition] B | S [rank or profession] 17th Regt [residences] [Wong?] land | Windsor"; England census, 1861, Cheriton, Kent, RG 9, piece 552, folio 120, p. 1, lists James U. Mosse, 26, born in Ireland, at Camp Shorncliffe in the Second Battalion, 17th Regiment of Foot; *England & Wales, National Probate Calendar, 1858-1966*, 1928, 397, "Mosse Catherine Morden of 1 Pierson-terrace Havre des Pas Jersey widow died 2 September 1928 Probate London 15 November to Charles Frederick Le Cornu banker. Effects £9148 18s. 11d."; *England & Wales, National Probate Calendar, 1858-1966*, 1883, 383, "Mosse James Urquhart. 13 March. Administration of the Personal Estate of James Urquhart Mosse late of 23 Upper-Baker-street in the County of Middlesex who died 24 February 1883 at 23 Upper-Baker-street was granted at the Principal Registry top Catherine Morden Mosse of 23 Upper-Baker-street Widow the Relict. Personal Estate £580."; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1865, snippet from Google Books, "Mosse Jame Urquhart, 17th Reg., 3rd s. late Thomas Mosse, Knockfinne, Queens Co., ex Cap. Royal Scots, gs. late Lt. Gen. B Forbes Gordon, Balbithan, Abertdeen, m. Catherine Morden, 2nd dau. Col. Edward Kent Strathearn Butler, Hants., Windsor, NS, 26 Oct. 1865. (NS2/19:1865)."

¹³¹ *England & Wales, National Probate Calendar, 1858-1966*, 1938, 130, "Dickson Helen Laurie of 4 Orleans-road Twickenham Middlesex widow died 18 August 1938 Probate London 3 September to John Kelly White solicitor and John Forbes Laurie Dickson commercial air pilot. Effects £459 13s. 10d."; *England & Wales, Death Index, 1916-2007*, Q3, 1938, 19, "Laurie-Dickson, Margaret H. G. [age] 56 [district] Brentford [vol.] 3a:215."

¹³² Hendricks, *The Edison Motion Picture Myth*, appendix A, "A Biographical Sketch of W. K. L. Dickson," 143-157.

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

“I believe that, in coming years, by my own work and that of Dickson, Muybridge, Marey, and others who will doubtless enter the field, that grand opera can be given at the Metropolitan Opera House at New York without any material change from the original, and with artists and musicians long since dead.”^[133]

In 1861 James U. Mosse, 26, unmarried, a lieutenant born in Ireland resided with the 17th Regiment of Foot, Camp Shorncliffe, Cheriton, Kent, England.^[134]

In 1871 James U. Mosse, 36, captain at half pay (17th Foot), born in Ireland, resided in St. Helier, Jersey, Channel Islands, with his wife, “Cath” M., 27, born in Belgium (a British subject), and daughters, “Marg” H. G., 3, born in Canada, and “Cath.” [S?]. P., 1, born in Jersey, and one servant.^[135] N.B. St. Helier, Jersey, is about 30 miles by ferry from Brittany, France, the Dinan and St. Buc area. For James Mosse’s *Landed Gentry* pedigree, see appendix I.

In Mar. 1879 three teachers wrote letters of recommendation confirming that Dickson had attended Old Hall School, Wellington, Shropshire (aka Salop). No dates of his actual schooling there are included.^[136]

In 1881 James U. Mosse, 46, major, infantry pensioner, born in Ireland, resided in Regents Park, St. Pancras, London, with his wife, Catherine M., 37, born in Belgium (a British subject), and daughters, “Margret” H. G., 13, born in Canada, and Katherine F. P., 11, born in Jersey, and Lily M. M., 6, born in Ealing, Middlesex.^[137]

By his own telling (above), Dickson immigrated to the U.S. in 1879 and was in New York City in 1881 and met Edison then. The latter date appears to be inconsistent with the next two items. In fact, Hendricks has proved that Dickson did not meet Edison until at least 1883, thus bringing Dickson’s self reports generally into question.^[138]

In 1880 Antonia Dickson, 25, single, a music teacher, resided in Peterburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., with her brother, William K. L., 18, and her sister, Eva, 16, all three born in Scotland [sic] of Scotland natives.^[139]

In 1882 William K. L. Dickson resided in Petersburg, Va.^[140]

In May 1883, May 1885, and Oct. 1885 he resided in New York City.^[141]

In 1888 and 1889 W. K. L. Dickson, electrician, resided at 189 High, Orange, East Orange, or West Orange, N.J.^[142]

In 1889 and 1890 William K. L. Dickson, electrician, resided at 166 Cleveland, Orange, East Orange, or West Orange, N.J.^[143]

In 1891 Helen Mosse, 23, single, born in Toronto, Canada, resided in St. James, Bristol, Gloucestershire, England, as a nurse in the Bristol Royal Infirmary.^[144]

¹³³ Dickson and Dickson, *History of the Kinetograph Kinetoscope and Kinetograph*, 54–55.

¹³⁴ England census, 1861, Cheriton, Kent, class RG 9, piece 552, folio 120, p. 1, 2nd Battalion, 17th Regt. Of Foot, Camp Shorncliffe.

¹³⁵ Channel Islands census, 1871, St. Helier, Jersey, class RG 10, piece 5755, dw. 107, 32 Green St.

¹³⁶ Email from Paul C. Spehr, 18 Mar. 2015: “The interesting addition that came from the O’Connor-Thompson Dickson scrapbooks are 3 letters of recommendation written by Dickson’s teachers in March 1879 confirming that he attended Old Hall School, Wellington, Salop (Shropshire). No dates for schooling, but recently since he was 18 when they wrote and this was just before sailing for the U.S.”

¹³⁷ England census, 1881, Regents Park, St. Pancras, London, class RG 11, piece 176, folio 78, p. 32, dw. 223, 78 Delancey St.

¹³⁸ Hendricks, *The Edison Motion Picture Myth*, 146–151.

¹³⁹ U.S. census, 1880, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., ED 95, r. 1363, p. 397A, dw. 77, fam. 97.

¹⁴⁰ U.S. *City Directories, 1821–1989*, Petersburg, Va., 1882, 72, “Dickson William K L, h Friend nr Folly.”

¹⁴¹ Spehr, *Dickson’s Residences* (appendix J), “225 W. 24th St., New York, N. Y., March [28] 1883 | 310 E. Broadway, New York, N. Y., May, 1885 | 49 West 24th St., New York, N. Y., Oct., 1885.”

¹⁴² *Orange, N.J., Directories, 1887–90*, W. K. L. Dickson.

¹⁴³ *Orange, N.J., Directories, 1887–90*, William K. L. Dickson.

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

In 1891 and 1893 William K. L. Dickson, electrician, resided at 166 Cleveland, Orange, East Orange, or West Orange, N.J.^[145]

In 1895 W. K. L. Dickson and Agnes, both foreign-born and aged 20–60, resided in Orange, Essex Co., N.J., with Antonia Dickson, a native-born [sic] white male [sic], 5–20 [sic]. There were two other women, presumably servants, in the household (Charlotte McSenna, foreign-born, 20–60, and Mary McCarthy, a German male [sic], 5–20).^[146]

On 27 Sept. 1897 “William Kennedy-Laurie Dickson a subject of the Queen of England, residing at New York, in the county of New York and State of New York” applied for a patent for a “Consecutive-View Apparatus.”^[147]

On 22 Oct. 1898 “William Kennedy-Laurie Dickson a subject of the Queen of England, residing at London, England” applied for a patent for a “Consecutive-View Apparatus.”^[148]

In 1901 William K. L. Dickson, 40, an electrical engineer, born St. Buc, Brittany, France, resided in Hotel Cecil, St. Martin in the Fields, London, with his wife Lucie Agnes, 46, born in Petersburg, U.S., both guests in the hotel.^[149]

In 1901 Helen Mosse, 31, single, born in Canada, resided in Eye, Suffolk, England, a visitor in the household of the Crawford family.^[150]

A 1904 land ownership map for Orange, Essex Co., N.J., shows a plot owned by W. K. L. Dickson.^[151]

In 1907 Helen Mosse, trained nurse, resided in Kensington, London.^[152]

On 19 Sept. 1908 “Wm.” K. L. Dickson, an unaccompanied 1st-class passenger, a citizen of the U.S., departed aboard the *Minnetonka* from London bound for New York.^[153]

In 1908 Miss Helen Mosse was a registered voter in Kensington, London.^[154]

In 1911 Helen Gordon Mosse, 37 [born about 1874], single, superintendent of nursing cooperation born in Canada, resided Kensington, London.^[155]

William K. L. Dickson, 48, electrical engineer, British nationality, born Dinan [about 10 miles south of Le Minihic-sur-Rance, on the river Rance], France, sailed from Liverpool, 23 Apr. 1910, on the S.S. *Carmania*, and arrived in New York City, his final destination, on 1 May 1910. He had

¹⁴⁴ England census, 1891, Bristol Royal Infirmary, Bristol, Gloucestershire, class RG 12, piece 1963, folio 163, p. 2, line 3.

¹⁴⁵ *U.S. City Directories, 1821–1989*, Orange, East Orange, or West Orange, N.J., 1891, 78, “Dickson William K L, electrician, 166 Cleveland,” and the same for 1893, 80.

¹⁴⁶ N.J. census, 1895, Orange, Essex Co., N.J., p. 19, dw. 88, fam. 111, lines 555–539, image online at NJ., *State Census, 1895*.

¹⁴⁷ *U.S. Patent and Trademark Office Patents, 1790–1909*, “William Kennedy-Laurie Dickson, of New York, N.Y., assignor to the American Mutoscope and Biograph Company, of same place. Consecutive-View Apparatus. Specification forming part of Letters Patent No. 636,500, dated November 7, 1899. Application filed September 27, 1897. Serial No. 653,282,” also “William Kennedy-Laurie Dickson, of New York, N.Y., assignor to the American Mutoscope & Biograph Company, of New York, N.Y., a corporation of New Jersey. Consecutive-View Apparatus. Specification forming part of Letters Patent No. 689,857, dated December 31, 1901. Application filed September 27, 1897. Serial No. 653,283.”

¹⁴⁸ *U.S. Patent and Trademark Office Patents, 1790–1909*, “William Kennedy-Laurie Dickson, of London, England, assignor to the American Mutoscope Company, of New York, N.Y., a corporation of New Jersey. Consecutive-View Apparatus. Specification forming part of Letters Patent No. 695,916, dated March 25, 1902. Application filed October 22, 1898. Serial No. 694,260.”

¹⁴⁹ England census, 1901, St. Martins in the Fields, London, class RG 13, piece 242, folio 61, p. 5, District Hotel Cecil, lines 10 and 11.

¹⁵⁰ England census, 1901, Eye, Suffolk, class RG 13, piece 1764, folio 25, p. 2, dw. 12, The Abbey.

¹⁵¹ *U.S., Indexed County Land Ownership Maps, 1860–1918*, Essex Co., N.J., 1904. Edison’s Pho[no?]graphic Works is shown at the top of the map.

¹⁵² *British Phone Books, 1880–1984*, 1907, London, 367, “Kensington 1770 Mosse Helen (Onslow Trained Nrs) 51 Brmpton rd.”

¹⁵³ *Passenger Lists Leaving UK, 1890–1960*, *Minnetonka*, aliens departing London 19 Sept. 1908 for New York, “[5]8 Wm. K. L. Dickson 1st unaccompanied male USA citizenship.”

¹⁵⁴ *London, England, Electoral Registers, 1832–1965*, 1908, Kensington South, 524, “13259 Mosse, Helen (Miss) 51 Brompton road house 51 Brompton road.”

¹⁵⁵ England census, 1911, Kensington, London, class RG 14, piece 111, 51 Brompton, with several Mannings.

previously been in the U.S. in 1908 in New York, and listed his office as 11 [E.] 14th St., New York. He was last a permanent resident of London, England.^[156]

On 23 Mar. 1911 William Kennedy L. Dickson, male, single, engineer, sailed from Liverpool aboard the *S. S. Baltic*, and arrived in New York City. He gave his sister, Miss Dickson, of Chest[er?], England, as his nearest relative in the country just departed. He had been previously in New York for 20 years, and named Thomas A. Edison, Orange, N.J., as his contact at his destination. London, England [sic], is given as his place of birth.^[157] On 3 Apr. 1911 William Kennedy L. Dickson, 48, an engineer, arrived in New York aboard the *S. S. Baltic*, having departed from Liverpool, England, on 23 Mar. 1911. He gives his sister Miss Dickson, of Chester, England, as a nearest relative in England, And he again lists Thomas Alva Edison, Orange, N.J., as a friend or relative in the U.S. he intends to visit. But London, England, is given as his place of birth. He had been in the U.S. for 29 years before.^[158]

Mr. Eugene Lauste, Mr. A. R. Harvey, and Mr. W. K. L. Dickson, were first-class British passengers who departed Liverpool on 25 Mar. 1911 on the *S.S. Baltic*, bound for New York City.^[159] Eugene Lauste also figured in the history of cinema.

The 1914, 1915, 1917, and 1919 membership lists of the A.M.I.E.E. (Associate Member of the Institution of Electrical Engineers (British)) give the address of “Wm.” Kennedy-Laurie Dickson as Point Pleasant [on the Thames], Wandsworth, S.W., London.^[160]

In 1919 Mrs. Laurie-Dickson was listed in the London phone directory.^[161]

In 1920 and 1921 “Laurie-Dickson, Consulting Engineer, A.M.I.E.E., F.R.G.S.,” was listed in the London phone directory.^[162] F.R.G.S. means that he was a Fellow of the Royal Geographic Society.^[163]

The 1921 and 1923 membership lists of the A.M.I.E.E. give the address of “Wm.” Kennedy-Laurie Dickson as Wolsey House, Montpelier Road, Twickenham, Middlesex.^[164]

In 1923 and 1924 Helen and Laurie Kennedy Dickson were listed in the electoral register of Richmond upon Thames, Twickenham.^[165]

¹⁵⁶ *New York, Passenger Lists, 1820–1957*, roll 1467, image online, details as given [and many more]; *U.S. City Directories, 1821–1989*, New York, N.Y., 1906, under Moving Pictures, “Am Mutoscope & Biograph Co., 11 E 14th.”

¹⁵⁷ *New York, Passenger Lists, 1820–1957*, roll 1651, image online, details as given [and many more]. The arrival date in New York is empty (except for 1911).

¹⁵⁸ *New York, Passenger Lists, 1820–1957*, roll 1651, image online, details as given [and many more].

¹⁵⁹ *UK, Outward Passenger Lists, 1850–1960*, image online with details as given.

¹⁶⁰ *UK, Electrical Engineer Lists, 1871–1930*, image online, membership list I.E.E., 1915, p. 106 [56], 1915, p. 105 [189], 1917, p. 106 [325], 1919, p. 120 [63], “1909 Dickson, Wm. Kennedy-Laurie, Point Pleasant, Wandsworth, S.W.”

¹⁶¹ *British Phone Books, 1880–1984*, image online, 1919, London, p. 530, “Richmond 1320 Laurie-Dickson Mrs. . . . Westridge Marchmont rd.”

¹⁶² *British Phone Books, 1880–1984*, image online, 1920, London, p. 491, “Richmond . . . 1157 Laurie-Dickson, Consulting Engineer, A.M.I.E.E., F.R.G.S, Wolsey ho Montpelier rd Twickenham,” and the same for 1921, London, p. 507, also p. 245, “Richmond . . . 1157 Dickson Wm. Kennedy Laurie, A.M.I.E.E., F.R.G.S, Consulting Engineer, Wolsey ho Montpelier rd Twickenham.”

¹⁶³ Paul Spehr, email of 28 Jan. 2015, “I asked the Society what this [FRGS] meant, and they said that it meant very little. Seems to be sort of like paying your dues. On the other hand being elected to the Engineers, A.M.I.E.E., was a big deal as far as Dickson was concerned since he did not have a degree in engineering.”

¹⁶⁴ *UK, Electrical Engineer Lists, 1871–1930*, image online, membership list I.E.E., 1921, p. 90 [224], and 1923, p. 81 [380], “1909 Dickson, Wm. Kennedy-Laurie, Wolsey House, Montpelier Road, Twickenham, Middlesex.”

¹⁶⁵ *London, England, Electoral Registers, 1832–1965*, 1923, Polling District I, Richmond upon Thames, Twickenham, “[?] HO HO Dickson, Helen 4 [Montpelier Rd.] | [?] R O Dickson, Laurie Kennedy,” and similarly for 1924 but at 29 Montpelier Rd. The following are listed at the same 1924 address: Emily Barbaro, Edith de Chair, Oswald Wentworth de Chair, and Clifton Leigh.

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

The 1925 membership list of the A.M.I.E.E. shows “Wm.” Kennedy-Laurie Dickson to have been an associate member since 1909 and gives his address as 39, Egremont Place, Brighton, Sussex.^[166]

The 1927 membership list of the A.M.I.E.E. gives the address of William Kennedy-Laurie Dickson as Montpelier House, Twickenham, Middlesex.^[167]

The 1930 membership list of the A.M.I.E.E. gives the address of William Kennedy-Laurie Dickson as “Amblere,” St. Aubin, Jersey, Channel Islands.^[168]

On 31 Mar. 1932 W. Kennedy Laurie Dickson of Vermont Cottage, La Haule Hill, Jersey, Channel Islands, wrote Raynes W. S. Dickson in Melbourne, Australia, a letter (see Figure 11 and Figure 12):

From the laboratory of W. Kennedy Laurie Dickson, A.M.I.E.E.-F.R.G.S
With Edison, 1881-1897.
Vermont Cottage, La Haule Hill, Jersey, C.I.
Mar 31/32

To Raynes W. S. Dickson Esq
422 Collins St Melbourne

My dear Raynes - Your more than welcome letter of 4th Feb. came a few days ago - I was very glad to hear from you [&?] to know that you were O.K. The political side of yr letter is most interesting & I think I took it all in - as I keep closely in touch with Australian news - by our dailies & my self-made [A.C.?] wireless portable (grounded) - what a marvelous discovery - & there it was at our feet all the time - another great gift - of our beloved Master Scientist - creator of all good things - I often think of your poor sick father, as I eased his last days with my Swedenborg revelations of the Re-allife - I could see a new & vivid light come into his dull & sad eyes as these truths became a reality to him as I hammered them in -

Well that sad chapter in our lives is past through never to be forgotten - After the home crash we fled to good old taxless Jersey trying to catchup on Montpelier losses -

You are a good fellow dear Raynes to wish to help me. Sorely needing the wherewithal to keep the wolf fr our now diminutive cottage or domicile - I simply couldn't write you for help knowing how you were fighting these awful Australian troubles - but when in yr P.S. you offer to give this Jersey trio a leg up soon - we all got frightfully excited & think my wife & son rushed to turn on both the wireless & John his gramophone at the same time. I think the wife won out -

Joking aside, it just shows as yr dear father used to say “Bloods thicker than water” -

We are all trying to get our dear Isobel Martin away fr. Her lonely life in Guernsey & come to Jersey & be looked after - as she is a great sufferer -

Will you dear Raynes Broadcast our love to yr dear wife & family - so wishing you every success in yr life work & above all good health -

I remain yrs affably [signed] W.K. Laurie Dickson

[in left margin sideways:] I have just come across a little gold locket from among papers - now sending - please ack. -

¹⁶⁶ UK, *Electrical Engineer Lists, 1871-1930*, image online, membership list I.E.E, 1925, p. 93 [50], “1909 Dickson, Wm. Kennedy-Laurie, 39, Egremont Place, Brighton, Sussex.”

¹⁶⁷ UK, *Electrical Engineer Lists, 1871-1930*, image online, membership list I.E.E, 1927, p. 99 [237], “1909 Dickson, William Kennedy-Laurie, Montpelier House, Twickenham, Middlesex.”

¹⁶⁸ UK, *Electrical Engineer Lists, 1871-1930*, image online, membership list I.E.E, 1930, p. 107 [443], “1909 Dickson, William Kennedy-Laurie, “Amblere,” St. Aubin, Jersey, Channel Islands.”

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

[in bottom margin, continued sideways into right margin:] I see in many papers & journals I am, since Edison & Eastman deaths, given credit for my pioneer work at Edison in producing the 1st Film & present day cinema as per souvenir samples for yr album.^[169]

In 1934 and 1935 William Kennedy and Helen Laurie-Dickson were registered voters in Twickenham, Richmond upon Thames, England. For 1936–1938 only Helen Laurie-Dickson was listed (William died in 1935).^[170]

In 1935 and 1936 (publishing year) “W. K. Laurie-Dickson, A.M.I.E.E., F.R.G.S.,” was listed in the London phone directory. In 1938 and 1939 Mrs. Helen Laurie-Dickson was listed at the same number.^[171]

Child of the second marriage, to Margaret Helen (adopted):

+ 41 i JOHN FORBES LAURIE^{6*} DICKSON, born 25 May 1916, Mortlake, Richmond upon Thames, London, married PAULINE RUTH CAMERON MONTEITH.

34. EVA LAURIE⁵ DICKSON (₁₉James⁴, William³, William², John¹)^[172] was born 3 Mar. 1864 or 1865, Dinan, Côtes-du-Nord [now Côtes-d’Armor], France,^[173] died 1953, and was buried in Forest Hill Cem., Kansas City, Jackson Co., Mo.^[174] She immigrated to the U.S. in 1879. She married about 1886 **JOHN THOMAS PLEASANTS** (John M.⁶, Thomas Snowden⁶, William Henry⁵, Thomas⁴, Thomas³, John², John¹)^[175] who was born 1 Oct. 1860, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va.,^[176] son of John M. and Laura T. (Birchett) Pleasants,^[177] and died before 1915 when Eva was listed as a widow in a Petersburg city directory. In fact, he died 7 Mar. 1911, and was buried in Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Va.^[178]

¹⁶⁹ *University of Melbourne Archives: William Kennedy Laurie Dickson*, images of the letter (front and obverse).

¹⁷⁰ *London, England, Electoral Registers, 1832–1965*, 1934, Polling District R, Twickenham-East Ward, “2331 Rv Dw Laurie-Dickson, Helen 29 [Montpelier Row] | 2332 R O Laurie-Dickson, William Kennedy 29 [Montpelier Row].” Similarly for 1935, but in 1936, 1937, and 1938 only Helen is listed. In 1938 the address has changed to 4 Orleans Road.

¹⁷¹ *British Phone Books, 1880–1984*, image online, 1936, London, p. 1221, “Laurie-Dickson W. K., A.M.I.E.E., F.R.G.S., Montpelier ho Twickenham . . . POPesgve 3475,” and the same for 1935, London, p. 1220, also 1938, London, p. 1524, “Laurie-Dickson Mrs. Helen, 4 Orleans rd Twickenham . . . POPesgve 3475,” and the same for 1939, London, p. 1526.

¹⁷² The name on her gravestone is Eva Kennedy-Laurie Pleasants, but I have not seen the Kennedy in any other record.

¹⁷³ *New York, Passenger Lists, 1820–1957*, on 15 July 1921 Eva Pleasants, 57, arrived in New York aboard the S.S. *Iroquois*, having departed Santo Domingo City on 6 July 1921, born 3 Mar. 1847 [sic, calculates to 1864], Dinan, France, accompanied by Robert M. Pleasants, 24, born 2 June 1897, Baltimore, Md., U.S. address 120 W. 84th St., New York City, N.Y.; Spehr, *The Man Who Made Movies*, 10, has her birth 3 Mar. 1865, citing an 1861 French census.

¹⁷⁴ *Find a Grave*, no. 32455858, gravestone photograph, by Steve McCray, Forest Hill Cem., Kansas City, Jackson Co., Mo., plot section 4A, “Eva Kennedy-Laurie | Pleasants | 1864 – 1953.” Also, no. 64094261, same photographer, plot section 2, “Alice Gertrude | Pleasants | 1870 – 1937,” and no. 64094232, same photographer, plot section 2, “John H Pleasants | Missouri | Captain Co D 140 Inf 35 Div | SAW & World War I DSC – SS | Feb 26 1872 Nov 10 1954.”

¹⁷⁵ Gordon Hendricks was not successful in discovering who Eva married. I thank C. F. Berry (see appendix K) for the clue that lead to this sketch.

¹⁷⁶ His complete birth information comes from an affidavit attached to the passport application for Eva made in 1920 (q.v.).

¹⁷⁷ *Va. Select Marriage, 1785–1940*, “Jno.” M. Pleasants, 24, born 1833, Goochland Co., Va., married 25 June 1857, Petersburg, Va., Laura T. Birchett, father “Thos.” S. Pleasants, mother Eliza C., FHL 33441; *U.S. Quaker Meeting Records, 1681–1935*, Richmond and Cedar Creek Monthly Meetings, Va., minutes, 1789–1791, “At a Monthly Meet^g held at Cedar Creek the 13th of the 11th M^o 1790 . . . Thomas S. Pleasants and Elizabeth T. Pleasants appeared in this Meet^g and Published their intentions of Marriage with each other the first time.” Presumably this Thomas S. was father of Thomas S., father of John M.

¹⁷⁸ *Find a Grave*, no. 58593762, John T. Pleasants, no gravestone photograph, unsourced but details of plot no. indicate that a cem. record informed the information, Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Petersburg City, Va., plot: ward O, section 8, square 1, E ½ 2nd N.E. corner, grave no. 2, born 1861, died 7 Mar. 1911, son of Dr. J. M. Pleasants. Similarly for no. 58493784, John M. Pleasants, no gravestone photograph, unsourced but details of plot no. indicate that a cem. record informed the information, Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Petersburg City, Va., plot: ward O, section 8, square 1, E ½ S.E. corner, grave no. 3, born 1833, Goochland Co., Va., died 2 Sept. 1921, spouse Laura Townes Birchett Pleasants (1835–1890, son of T. S. Pleasants. Similarly for no. 28034603, Laura Townes Birchett

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

In 1880 John M. Pleasants, 46, an editor born in Virginia of Virginia natives, resided in Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., with his wife, Laura T., 46, born in Virginia of Virginia natives, and with his sons, John T., 19, a schoolteacher, and Churchill G., 17, daughters, Kate T., 15, and Laura B., 13, son, Robert M., 10, daughter, Eliza C., 7, and son, William O., 3, all seven born in Virginia, and his sister, Mary L., 46, single, born in Virginia of Virginia natives.^[179]

An item from the *Progress-Index* (Petersburg, Va.):

we mention in our collection the program of the 14th annual session of the Grand Camp of Confederate Veterans, Department of Virginia held in Petersburg October 23-25, 1901. There were parades by the old men in grey headed by General Stith Bolling. There were addresses by Mayor John M. Pleasants and . . .

Before we close we must mention a ribbon owned for years by Mrs. Eva Laurie Pleasants (mother? wife? [daughter-in-law is the correct answer] of Mayor Pleasants) which was worn by an ancestor at a ball given in Scotland when Mary Queen of Scots returned from France after the death of her husband.^[180]

In 1900 “Jno” T. Pleasants, 39, an editor born Oct. 1860 in Virginia of Virginia natives, resided in Baltimore, Md., with his wife of 14 years, Eva, 36, born Mar. 1864 in France of Scotland natives, and with his sons, “Jno.” L., 12, born Mar. 1888 in Virginia, Robert M., 3, born June 1893 [sic] in Maryland, and Duncan S., 8/12, born Oct. 1899 in Maryland, and his single aunt, Mary L., 69, born Apr. 1831 in Virginia of a father born in Virginia and a mother in Maryland, and with one servant. Eva immigrated in 1879 and had lived in the U.S. for 21 years. She had had three children, with all three surviving.^[181]

In 1910 John T. Pleasants, 49, a newspaper editor born in Virginia of Virginia natives, resided in Baltimore, Md., with his wife of 23 years, Eva, 46, born in France of a father born in England and a mother in Scotland, and with his sons, Robert M., 12, born in Maryland, and Duncan S., 10, born in Maryland, and his single aunt, Mary L., 80, a teacher born in Virginia of Virginia natives, and with a nurse and a servant. Eva immigrated in 1879 and had lived in the U.S. for 21 years. She had had three children, with two surviving.^[182]

In 1915 Eva L. Pleasants, widow of J. T. Pleasants, a teacher at Southern Female College, resided in Petersburg, Va., with Churchill G., Miss Dorothy B., John M., editor, Miss M. Lou, and Robert M.^[183]

In 1917 Eva L. Pleasants, widow of J. T. Pleasants, a vocal teacher, resided in Petersburg, Va., with Duncan S. In the same town were Churchill G., Miss Dorothy B., James M., editor, and Miss M. Lou, all located at the same address.^[184]

In 1920 Robert M. Pleasants, 22, a shipping board audit clerk born in Maryland of a father born in Virginia and a mother in France, resided in Washington, D.C., with his mother, Mrs. Eva

Pleasants, gravestone photograph, Blandford Cem., plot: ward D, section 48, square 3, W ½ N.W. corner, grave no. 2, “In memory of | Laura T. Pleasants 1835-1890 | . . . | Thos. S. Pleasants 1796-1871 |”

¹⁷⁹ U.S. census, 1880, Baltimore, Md., ED 95, r. 1363, p. 393B, dw. 38, fam. 45.

¹⁸⁰ *Progress-Index* (Petersburg, Va.), Sun., 28 May 1967, p. 6, col. 7, image online at <Ancestry.com>.

¹⁸¹ U.S. census, 1900, Baltimore, Md., ED 151, r. 613, p. 7, sh. 7A, dw. 122, fam. 147.

¹⁸² U.S. census, 1910, Baltimore, Md., ED 180, r. 556, p. 75, sh. 1B, dw. 3, fam. 4.

¹⁸³ *U.S. City Directories, 1821-1989*, 1915, Petersburg, Va., 325, “Pleasants Churchill G, propr Elite Pocket Billiards h 304 Hinton—phone 325 | Pleasants Dorothy B Miss, music tchr 304 Hinton | | Pleasants Duncan S, clk h 219 High | Pleasants Eva L wid J T, vocal tchr 219 High | Pleasants James M, editor h 304 Hinton | Pleasants M Lou Miss, h 304 Hinton.”

¹⁸⁴ *U.S. City Directories, 1821-1989*, 1917, Petersburg, Va., 325, “Pleasants Churchill G, propr Elite Pool Parlors h 304 Hinton | Pleasants Dorothy B Miss, h 304 Hinton | Pleasants Eva L wid J T, tchr Southern Female College h 304 Hinton | Pleasants John M, editor The Daily Progress h 304 Hinton | Pleasants M Lou Miss, h 304 Hinton | Pleasants Robert M, clk h 304 Hinton.”

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

L., 55, a widow born in France of a father born in England and a mother in Scotland, and with his brother, Duncan S., 20, a compensation commission clerk with the same nativities as he.^[185]

On 21 Oct. 1920 Eva Laurie Pleasants, born 3 Mar. 1864, Dinan, France, applied for a U.S. passport, and it was issued 25 Oct. 1920. Eva was the widow of John Thomas Pleasants, who was born in Petersburg, Va. She claimed to have resided in France from her birth until 1879. Her current residence was 120 West 84th St., New York City, N.Y. Her intention was to visit Santo Domingo to “Visit son, who is with a branch of the International Banking Corp. of N.Y.,” departing from New York and returning to the U.S. within 2 years. She was to sail on the S.S. *Huron* on 6 Nov. 1920. She had never before had a U.S. passport. On the page following Eva’s application is a difficult to read affidavit accompanying an application (apparently) for John Thomas Pleasant. The affiant was John M. Pleasants, journalist of Petersburg, Va., dated 3 May 19[20?]. He states that he is the father of John Thomas Pleasants, who was born 1 Oct. 1860, Petersburg, Va. Unfortunately this affidavit obscures a photograph of Eva.^[186]

On 15 July 1921 Eva Pleasants arrived in New York aboard the S.S. *Iroquois*, having departed Santo Domingo City on 6 July 1921. She was born 3 Mar. 1847, Dinan, France. Accompanying her was Robert M. Pleasants, 24, born 2 June 1897, Baltimore, Md. Their U.S. address was 120 W. 84th St., New York City, N.Y.^[187]

In 1921 Eva Laurie Pleasants, widow of John Pleasants, vocal teacher, resided in Mankato, Blue Earth Co., Minn.^[188]

In 1930–1934 Eva Laurie Pleasants, widow of John T. Pleasants, resided in Kansas City, Mo.^[189]

In 1930 Robert M. Pleasants, 32, widower, an health and accident insurance agent born in Maryland of a father born in Virginia and a mother in France, resided in Kansas City, Jackson Co., Mo., with his mother, Mrs. Eva L., 66, a widow born in France of a father born in England and a mother in Scotland, and with his son, Robert B., 7, born in Illinois of a mother born in Minnesota. Eva had immigrated in 1879 and was naturalized.^[190]

In 1930–1934 Eva Laurie Pleasants, widow of John T. Pleasants, resided in Kansas City, Mo. usually with Robert M.^[191]

In 1940 Robert M. Pleasants, 42, an insurance salesman born in Maryland, resided in St. Louis, Mo., with his wife, Glenda, 35, born in Missouri, and with his mother, Eva L., 76, a widow born in France, and with his son, Robert B., 17, born in Illinois. They had all resided in 1935 in Kansas City, Jackson Co., Mo.^[192]

Children:

42 i JOHN L.⁶ PLEASANTS, born Mar. 1888, Virginia, died before the 1910 census.

43 ii ROBERT MONKUR⁶ PLEASANTS,^[193] born 2 June 1897, Baltimore, Md.,^[194] died 2 Dec. 1972, buried Ft. Leavenworth National Cem., Leavenworth Co., Kans.,^[195] married (1) and had one

¹⁸⁵ U.S. census, 1920, Washington, D.C., ED 311, r. 213, p. 17, sh. 5A, dw. 93, fam. 93.

¹⁸⁶ *U.S. Passport Applications, 1795–1925*, Eva Laurie Pleasants, image online, with information as given. The reverse of the page is obscured. It supposedly contains a photograph of Eva.

¹⁸⁷ *New York, Passenger Lists, 1820–1957*, Eva Pleasants, image online, with information as given.

¹⁸⁸ *U.S. City Directories, 1821–1989*, 1921, Mankato, Minn., 120, “Pleasant Eva Laurie (wid Jno) vocal tchr 207 Coughlan-Hickey bldg r 535 Parry.”

¹⁸⁹ All found in *U.S. City Directories, 1821–1989*. In all cases Eva is a teacher or a vocal teacher.

¹⁹⁰ U.S. census, 1930, Kansas City, Jackson Co., Mo., ED 74, r. 1195, p. 186, sh. 21A, dw. 98, fam. 468.

¹⁹¹ All found in *U.S. City Directories, 1821–1989*. For example, 1930, Kansas City, Mo., “Pleasant Eva L (wid John T) h3010 Tracy av apt 12 | Pleasants Robt M ins r3010 Tracy av.”

¹⁹² U.S. census, 1940, St. Louis, Mo., ED 96–423, r. 2198, p. 6142, sh. 10B, dw. 322.

¹⁹³ *U.S. Passport Applications, 1795–1925*, Robert Monkur (written as Monkin in at least one place in the application) Pleasants, banker, born Baltimore, Md., 2 June 1897, passport issued 13 July 1920 for purpose of a trip to Barbados.

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

child: (1) Robert B.⁵ Pleasants, born about 1923, Illinois. His first wife had died before the 1930 census. He married (2) **GLEND A B.** —, born 4 July 1904, died 22 Aug. 2000, buried next to her husband.^[196]

44 iii **DUNCAN S.⁶ PLEASANTS**, born Oct. 1899, Maryland

¹⁹⁴ *New York, Passenger Lists, 1820–1957*, Eva Pleasants, image online.

¹⁹⁵ *Find a Grave*, no. 3662436, gravestone photograph, Ft. Leavenworth National Cem., Leavenworth Co., Kans., plot: section R, site 1038, “Robert M | Pleasants | Maryland | SGT | 31 Division OMC | World War I | June 2 1897 | December 2 1972.”

¹⁹⁶ *Find a Grave*, no. 72067346, gravestone photograph, Ft. Leavenworth National Cem., Leavenworth Co., Kans., plot: section R, site 1038, “R 1038 | Glenda B | Pleasants | His Wife | Jul 4 1904 | Aug 22 2000.”

SIXTH GENERATION

39. RAYNES WAITE STANLEY⁶ DICKSON (₂₈*Raynes Waite*⁵, *James*⁴, *William*³, *William*², *John*¹) was born 11 Nov. 1871, Melbourne, Victoria, Australia, baptized 31 Dec. 1871, Christ Church, South Yarra, Victoria, Australia,^[197] and died 24 Apr. 1941, last residence Melbourne, Victoria.^[198] He married 1903, registration place Victoria, Australia,^[199] **HESTER GERTRUDE LEWERS**, who was born about 1876, daughter of Thomas and Jessie (Bunnett) Lewers, and died 1960, age 84, registration place Victoria.^[200]

N.B. South Yarra, Toorak, Malvern, and Prahran are all suburbs to the southeast of Melbourne.

In 1931 “Rayner” Waite Stanley Dickson and Hester Gertrude Dickson resided together in Toorak, Fawkner, Victoria, with “Rayner” Waite A. Dickson and Hester Margaret Alice Dickson.^[201]

In 1931 Neville Charles Howse and Evelyn Gertrude Northcote Howse resided together in South Yarra, Fawkner, Victoria, with Everil Margery Howse.^[202]

On 31 Mar. 1932 W. Kennedy Laurie Dickson of Vermont Cottage, La Haule Hill, Jersey, Channel Islands, wrote Raynes W. S. Dickson in Melbourne, Australia, a letter (q.v. in the sketch WKL, and also in Figure 11 and Figure 12). RWS Dickson helped WKL Dickson financially.

In 1936 “Rayner” Waite Stanley Dickson and Hester Gertrude Dickson resided together in Toorak, Fawkner, Victoria, with “Rayner” Waite Adrian Dickson and Everil Margery Dickson together in the same locale.^[203]

In 1937 “Rayner” Waite Stanley Dickson and Hester Gertrude Dickson resided together in South Yarra, Fawkner, Victoria, with “Rayner” Waite Adrian Dickson and Everil Margery Dickson together in the same locale.^[204]

On 30 Dec. 1941 a probate notice for the will of Raynes Waite Stanley Dickson, of Melbourne was published in Sydney:

In the Supreme Court of New South Wales.—Probate Jurisdiction.—In the Will of Raynes Waite Stanley Dickson late of 422 Collins Street Melbourne in the State of Victoria Solicitor deceased.—

¹⁹⁷ *Australia, Births and Baptisms, 1792–1981*, Raynes Waite Stanley Dickson, male, baptized 31 Dec. 1871, Christ Church, South Yarra, Victoria, Australia, born 11 Nov. 1871, father Raynes Waite Dickson, mother Elizabeth Kiddle, GS 993809; *Cambridge University Alumni, 1261–1900*, Raynes Waite Stanley Dickson, college Trinity, entered Michs. 1891, born 11 Nov. 1871, admitted 15 June 1891, son of Raynes Waite, of 29, Albert Hall Mansions, Kensington, London, born 11 Nov. 1871, Melbourne, Victoria, Australia, called to the Bar at the Middle Temple, 1894.

¹⁹⁸ *NSW, Australia, Index to Deceased Estate Files, 1923–1958*, Raynes Waite Stanley Dickson, no. 41512, address Melbourne, Victoria, death 24 Apr. 1941, grant 7 Aug. 1942, solicitor.

¹⁹⁹ *Australia Marriage Index, 1788–1950*, Raynes Waite Stanley Dickson to “Gerte Hester” Lewers, registration 1903, Victoria, reg. no. 6146R.

²⁰⁰ *Australia Death Index, 1787–1985*, Hester Gertrude Dickson, 84, registration 1960, Victoria, no. 12473, father Thomas Lewers, mother Jessie Bunnett.

²⁰¹ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Toorak, Fawkner, Victoria, 1931, p. 20, “1168 Dickson, Hester Gertrude, Stroma, Lansell rd., Toorak, home duties, F | 1169 Dickson, Hester Margaret Alice, Stroma, Lansell rd., home duties, F | . . . | 1171 Dickson, Rayner Waite A., Stroma, Lansell rd., Toorak, clerk, M | 1172 Dickson, Rayner Waite Stanley, Stroma, Lansell rd., Tk., solicitor, M.”

²⁰² *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, South Yarra, Fawkner, Victoria, 1931, p. 39, “5293 Howse, Evelyn Gertrude Northcote, 35 Kensington rd., h.d., F | 5294 Howse, Everil Margery, 35 Kensington rd., home duties, F | . . . | 5296 Howse, Neville Charles, 35 Kensington rd., student, M.”

²⁰³ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Toorak, Fawkner, Victoria, 1936, p. 24, “1383 Dickson, Everil Margery, 4 Jackson st., home duties, F | . . . | 1385 Dickson, Hester Gertrude, Stroma, Lansell rd., Toorak, home duties, F | . . . | 1387 Dickson, Rayner Waite Adrian, 4 Jackson st., solicitor, M | 1388 Dickson, Rayner Waite Stanley, Stroma, Lansell rd., Tk., solicitor, M.”

²⁰⁴ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, South Yarra, Fawkner, Victoria, 1937, p. 26, [essentially the same listing as for 1936, but for 1497–1502].

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

Application will be made after fourteen days from the publication hereof that Probate of the Will of the abovenamed deceased granted by the Supreme Court of Victoria to Hester Gertrude Dickson, Raynes Waite Adrian Dickson, and Thomas Raynes Dickson may be sealed with the Seal of this Court . . .^[205]

Children:

- + 45 i **RAYNES WAITE ADRIAN⁷ DICKSON**, born 13 Oct. 1904, South Yarra, Victoria, Australia, married (1) **EVERIL MARGERY HOWSE**, and adopted one child, and married (2) **MARY VIOLET THORNLEY (MACPHERSON) URQUHART**.
- + 46 ii **HESTER MARGARET ALICE⁷ DICKSON**, born 19 Dec. 1906, Cheltenham, Victoria, baptized 10 Aug. 1907, Christ Church, South Yarra, Victoria, Australia, married **ANGUS MARTIN MACONOCHIE GIBBS**, and had two children.
- + 47 iii **THOMAS RAYNES⁷ DICKSON**, born 1910, Sandringham, Victoria, registration place Victoria, Australia, married **LESLEY CLARE** —.

41. JOHN FORBES LAURIE^{6*} DICKSON (₃₃*William Kennedy Laurie⁵, James⁴, William³, William², John¹*) was born 25 May 1916, Mortlake (district of London Borough of Richmond upon Thames),^[206] son of birth parents John and Elsie (–) Graham.^[207] He died 6 Sept. 1941 in war, and was buried in Oldebroek General Cem., Oldebroek, Gelderland, Netherlands.^[208] He married Jan.–Mar. 1936, registration district Brentford, Middlesex,^[209] **PAULINE RUTH CAMERON MONTEITH**,^[210] who was born 4 May 1917, died (registration date) Jan. 1999, reg. dist. Richmond upon Thames, Surrey.^[211]

A newspaper clipping hand-dated 17 Oct. 1941:

Laurie-Dickson.—1st September, 1941, previously reported missing, now believed killed in action, John Forbes Laurie-Dickson P/O., R.A.F.V.R., beloved husband of Pauline.^[212]

Pauline married, second, Apr.–June 1946, reg. dist. Surrey North Eastern, Surrey,^[213] Richard D. O'Connor Thompson, and had at least two children (see listing below).^[214] Adopted son (pre-

²⁰⁵ *Newspapers Publisher Extra*, <www.newspapers.com/image/125875142/?terms=Raynes%2BWaite%2BAdrian%2BDickson>, accessed 3 Oct. 2019, newspaper item image online from *The Sydney Morning Herald*, Sydney, NSW, Australia, Tues., 30 Dec. 1941, p. 3, col. 1, “Legal Notices,” “In the Supreme Court of New South Wales.—Probate Jurisdiction.—In the Will of Raynes Waite Stanley Dickson . . .”

²⁰⁶ *Great Britain, Royal Aero Club Aviators' Certificates, 1910–1950*, 14984, “Laurie-Dickson John Forbes, 14984 | Montpelier House, | Twickenham, Mddlx. | Born 25th. May 1916 at Mortlake. | Nationality British | Rank, Regiment, Profession Student. | Certificate taken on D.H.60 G. - Gipsy I - 85 h.p. | Hampshire Aeroplane Club. || Date 12.6.37’

²⁰⁷ He was adopted by the Dicksons probably about 1925 [Spehr, *The Man Who Made Movies*, 623]. Paul Spehr in an email of 28 Jan. 2015 credited this information to Barry Anthony, a British scholar, who obtained it from N. M. Blumley, Curator, Christ's Hospital Museum, the school in Horsham which John-Forbes attended: “He was born 25 May 1916 and d. 1941. His father was John Graham, Mother was Elsie [Graham]. Prior to adoption he was John Forbes Graham. He entered Christ's Hospital 4 May 1924, presented by Col. E. W. Birt. He was discharged 1 Aug. 1928 to St. Magloire, St. Aubin, Jersey to enter the naval branch of Victoria College, St. Heliers, Jersey. Notice of his death was published in Victoria College Newsletter in Bedford in 1942. Bedford because of war time evacuation. The latter info came from Mary M. Billot, librarian, Societe Jersiasie.”

²⁰⁸ *Find a Grave*, no. 13893217, no gravestone photograph, unsourced (but apparently from a grave record) note: “Pilot Officer (Pilot), Royal Air Force, 10 Sqdn. Age 25. Husband of Pauline Ruth Laurie-Dickson. Grave 4.

²⁰⁹ *England & Wales, Marriage Index, 1916–2005*, Pauline R. C. Monteith to John F. Laurie-Dickson, Q1 1936, reg. dist. Brentford, inferred co. Middlesex, 3a:360.

²¹⁰ That her middle initial C. stood for Cameron comes from an posting from aneve67 at <Ancestry.com>, 2 Sept. 2012, “WKL Dickson's adopted son John Forbes Laurie-Dickson, married Pauline Ruth Cameron Monteith, known as Paula. Paula was my mother-in-law. She died in 1999.”

²¹¹ *England & Wales, Death Index, 1916–2007*, Pauline Ruth C. O'Connor Thompson, 81, reg. date Jan. 1999, reg. dist. Richmond upon Thames, inferred co. Surrey, born 4 May 1917, reg. no. 33A, district 2481, entry no. 173.

²¹² *England, Andrews Newspaper Index Cards, 1795–1976*, image online, hand dated “[?] 17-10.1941.”

²¹³ *England and Wales, Marriage Registration Index, 1837–2005*, Pauline R. C. Laurie-Dickson to Richard D. O. Thompson, Q2 1946, reg.

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

sumed) Christopher then took the second surname at some time (he was still Dickson at his marriage in 1969).

Child (presumed adopted):

- 48 i **CHRISTOPHER S. LAURIE^{7*} DICKSON [THOMPSON]** born July–Sept. 1944, reg. dist. Surrey North Western, Surrey,^[215] to a mother with maiden name Monteith. Christopher married Oct.–Dec. 1969, registration district Richmond upon Thames, Greater London,^[216] **ANTHEA E. CROSS**.

He appears to have been adopted by Pauline three years after John’s death and more than a year before her second marriage to Richard.

The 2002 UK Electoral Roll lists Christopher S. O’Connor Thompson, of Herford, Herford and Worcester, HR1, with Anthea E. O’Connor Thompson.^[217]

It was Christopher who donated the William Kennedy Laurie Dickson letter of 1932 to the University of Melbourne Archive in 1985 (q.v., W. K. L.’s sketch).

Pauline’s children, of her second marriage, to Richard, listed for convenience:

- 49 ii **DAVID R. O’CONNOR THOMPSON**, born about 1948.
50 iii **SIMON P. O’CONNOR THOMPSON**, born about 1952.

dist. Surrey North Eastern, inferred co. Surrey, 2a:295.

²¹⁴ *UK, Incoming Passenger Lists, 1878–1960*, 1st-class passengers arriving Southampton from Singapore, Dec. 1954, Pauline R. O’Connor-Thompson, 37, with children, David R., 6, and Simon P., 2, of proposed address 2 Montague Rd, Richmond, Surrey, having last resided in Malaya, intending to reside in England.

²¹⁵ *England and Wales, Birth Registration Index, 1837–2008*, Christopher S. Laurie-Dickson, Q3 1944, reg. dist. Surrey North Eastern, inferred co. Surrey, 2a:415.

²¹⁶ *England & Wales, Marriage Index, 1916–2005*, p. 733, Anthea S. Cross to Christopher S. Laurie-Dickson (also listed as Christopher S. O’C. Thompson, p. 1244), Q4 1969, reg. dist. Richmond upon Thames, inferred co. Greater London, 5d:1541.

²¹⁷ *192.com: People, Businesses & Places*, <www.192.com/atoz/people/o%27connor-thompson/christopher/>, accessed 12 Jan. 2015, “[name] Christopher S. O’connor Thompson [address] Herfore, Hereford And Worcester, HR1 [other occupants] Anthea E. O’connor Thompson Russell J. Ballard [electoral roll] 2002.”

SEVENTH GENERATION

45. **RAYNES WAITE ADRIAN⁷ DICKSON** (₃₉*Raynes Waite Stanley⁶, Raynes Waite⁵, James⁴, William³, William², John¹*) was born 13 Oct. 1904, South Yarra, Victoria, Australia,^[218] baptized 17 Dec. 1904, Christ Church, South Yarra, Victoria, Australia,^[219] died 15 May 1977, age 72, registration place Victoria,^[220] and probate granted 28 July 1977, Melbourne, Victoria.^[221] He is said to have been buried (his ashes inurned) 17 May 1977, Springvale Botanical Cem., Springvale, Greater Dandenong City, Victoria.^[222] He married (1) (probably 15 Aug.) 1932, St. John's Church, Toorak, Victoria,^[223] **EVERIL MARGERY HOWSE**,^[224] who was born 1906, NSW, registration place Orange, NSW,^[225] daughter of Sir Neville Reginald and Evelyn Gertrude Northcote (Pilcher) Howse,^[226] and died 31 July 1967, a resident of South Yarra, with probate granted 24 Nov. 1967, Melbourne.^[227]

Raynes married (2) 14 Jan. 1968^[228] **MARY VIOLET THORNLEY (MACPHERSON) URQUHART**, born about 1906,^[229] daughter of James Simpson Macpherson. Mary married, first, 1928, registration place Victoria, Australia,^[230] Angus Roderick Urquhart, who was born about

²¹⁸ *Australia Birth Index, 1788–1922*, Raynes Waite Adrian Dickson, born South Yarra, Victoria, registration 1904, Victoria, no. 28865, father Raynes Waite “St” Dickson, mother Hester “Gerte” Lewers.

²¹⁹ *Australia, Births and Baptisms, 1792–1981*, Raynes Waite “Adnan” Dickson, male, baptized 17 Dec. 1904, Christ Church, South Yarra, Victoria, Australia, born 13 Oct. 1904, father Raynes Waite S. Dickson, mother Hester Gertrude, GS 993809.

²²⁰ *Australia Death Index, 1787–1985*, Raynes Waite “Adr” Dickson, 72, registration 1977, Victoria, no. 10556, father “Waite Raynes,” mother Hester “Gertru” Lewers; *Australia Newspaper Vital Notices, 1831–2001, The Age*, Melbourne, Wed., 18 May 1977, col. 1, p. 51, under “Deaths,” “Dickson, Raynes.—On 15/5/77 (WA), loved husband of Mary. Privately Cremated. | Dickson, Raynes.—On 15/5/77 (WA), loving father of Tanis. | Dickson, Raynes.—On 15/5/77 (WA), loved brother of Betty and Tom.”

²²¹ *Australia, Victoria, Index to Probate Registers, 1841–1989*, Raynes W. A. Dickson, solicitor, died 15 May 1977, resident of Toorak, grant made 28 July 1977, Melbourne, image online, series 826, no. 97.

²²² *Find a Grave*, no. 148426819, no gravestone or memorial photograph, **unsourced** data: “Wing Commander, Royal Australian Air Force | Raynes was the son of Raynes Waite Stanley Dickson | Date of burial service - 17 May 1977.” Said to be buried in Springvale Botanical Cem., Springvale, Greater Dandenong City, Vic., plot: “Cremated remains collected.”

²²³ *Victoria, Australia, Marriage Index, 1837–1950*, Raynes Waite Adrian Dickson to Everil Margery Howse, reg. year 1932, reg. place Victoria, Australia, no. 6461; email from daughter, Tanis, 2 Oct. 2019, “Raynes and Eril. Wedding day. Think it was August 15th 1932,” included a newspaper [undated] photograph of the wedding with this caption: “Married at St. John’s Church, Toorak, yesterday.—Mr. Raynes Dickson, of Toorak, and his bride (formerly Miss Eril Howse, daughter of the late Sir Neville Howse).”

²²⁴ Email from daughter, Tanis, 2 Oct. 2019, “Mum was known as Eril I never heard her called Everil but that’s her correct name. All the family called her Mike . . .”

²²⁵ *Australia, Birth Index, 1788–1922*, Everil M. Howse, born 1906, NSW, reg. yr. 1906, reg. place, Orange, NSW, father Neville R. Howse, mother Evelyn G. N., reg. no. 37643.

²²⁶ *Australia Marriage Index, 1788–1950*, Neville R. Howse to Evelyn G. N. Pilcher, 1905, NSW, registration 1905, Bathurst, NSW, reg. no. 778; *UK, Victoria Cross Medals, 1857–2007*, Sir Neville Reginald Howse, born 26 Oct. 1863, Stogursey, near Bridgwater, Somerset, died 19 Sept. 1930, London Hospital; *Find a Grave*, no. 63928656, Rockwood Memorial Gardens and Crematorium, Lidcombe, NSW, Australia, plot: wall 25, panel C, plaque photograph, by Anthony Staunton, “Major-General | Sir Neville R. Howse, | VC., KCMG., KCB. | Boer War 1899–1902 | 19. 9. 1930 age 66.”

²²⁷ *Australia, Victoria, Index to Probate Registers, 1841–1989*, “Evril” Margery Dickson, married, died 31 July 1967, resident of South Yarra, grant made 24 Nov. 1967, Melbourne, image online, series 664, no. 198.

²²⁸ Email from Tanis⁸ Dickson, 27 Sept. 2019, “Raynes married Mary Urquhart on January 14th 1968.”

²²⁹ *South Australia, Australia, Police Gazettes, 1862–1947*, 10 Dec. 1919, p. 390, “Discreet inquiry is requested, at the instance of Doctor James Simpson Macpherson, C.M.G., a resident of Victoria, British Columbia, to trace his daughter, Mary Violet Thornley Macpherson, 13 ½ years of age, fairly tall, of sallow complexion, with brown hair and blue eyes, of whom the above is a photograph, who about 10.30 p.m. on October 15th, 1919, disappeared from a carriage on the Melbourne-Sydney express at Albury Railway Station, while in charge of her father, proceeding from Melbourne to Sydney, en route to Canada. On the 12th September last a Judge’s order was obtained in Melbourne against certain well-to-do relatives in that State, in whose care she had been since 3 years of age, directing that the missing girl should be handed over to the custody of her father . . .”

²³⁰ *Victoria, Australia, Marriage Index, 1837–1950*, Mary Violet Thornley “McPherson” aka Mary Violet Thornley “MacPherson,” married Angus Roderick Urquhart, registration year 1928, registration place Victoria, Australia, no. 6939.

1896, son of Angus and Mary (Jamieson) Urquhart, and died 1966, Nagambie, Victoria, registration place, Victoria.^[231]

From the 2012 Award Ceremony brochure for the Law School of the University of Melbourne:

The Raynes Dickson Memorial Fund was established in 1979 by Mrs Mary Violet Dickson to commemorate her late husband, Raynes Waite Adrian Dickson, a graduate in law of the University of Melbourne. The exhibitions are awarded to the top-ranked student[s]^[232]

In 1954 and 1963 Raynes Waite A. Dickson and Everil Margery Dickson resided together in South Yarra, Fawkner, Victoria.^[233]

A 2 Jan. 1958 newspaper article in Melbourne suggests that Raynes Dickson still had connections to Kirkcudbright, Scotland:

William Edward Cliff-McCulloch late of Kirkcudbright, Gatehouse-of-Fleet in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, Scotland. Cotton-broker. Deceased.

After fourteen clear days Raynes Waite Adrian Dickson of 230 Collins Street, Melbourne, Solicitor, the duly appointed attorney in Victoria of the Executors of the said deceased will apply to the Supreme Court of Victoria in its Probate Jurisdiction that the seal of the said Court be affixed to a Sealed Certified Copy confirmation granted by the Sheriff Court of Dumfries and Galloway at Kirkcudbright, Scotland, in favour of the said Executors of the Will and Codicil of the said deceased, being^[234]

In 1968 Raynes Waite A. Dickson and Tanis Temple R. Dickson resided together, or at least side by side in Domain, Melbourne Ports, Victoria.^[235]

In 1968 Mary Violet T. Urquhart resided in Nagambie, Murray, Victoria.^[236] This was the last listing of Mary Violet T. (or Thornley or Thornby) Urquhart in the Australian Electoral Rolls. The earliest was: In 1931 Mary Violet “Thornby” Urquhart resided in Mortlake, Corangamite, Victoria, suggesting she was born before or in 1910; she is listed near Angus Roderick Urquhart.^[237]

In 1972 Raynes Waite Adrian Dickson and Mary Violet Thornley Dickson resided together in Toorak, Higgins, Victoria. Also listed in the same locale is Thomas Raynes Dickson.^[238]

In 1977 Mary Violet Thornley Dickson resided in Malvern, Monash, Victoria. Also listed in the same locale is Thomas Raynes Dickson residing with Lesley Clare Dickson.^[239] Another 1977 elec-

²³¹ *Australia Death Index, 1787–1985*, Angus Roderick Urquhart, 70, born about 1896, died Nagambie, Victoria, registration year 1966, registration place Victoria, father Angus, mother Mary Jamieson, reg. no. 11365.

²³² *Awards Ceremony, Wednesday 16 May 2012*, a 24-page brochure online at <www.law.unimelb.edu.au/staff/events/files/melbourne-law-school-2012-awards-program.pdf>, accessed 12 Jan. 2015, p. 19.

²³³ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, South Yarra, Fawkner, Victoria, 1954, p. 50, “2928 Dickson, Everil Margery, 15 Fairlie Court, home duties, F | . . . | 2932 Dickson, Raynes Waite A. 15 Fairlie Court, solicitor, M.,” and 1963, p. 64, [essentially the same listing as for 1954, but for 2698–2699].

²³⁴ *Newspapers Publisher Extra*, <www.newspapers.com/image/121441000/?terms=Raynes%2BWaite%2BAdrian%2BDickson>, accessed 3 Oct. 2019, newspaper item image online from *The Age*, Melbourne, Victoria, Australia, Thurs., 2 Jan. 1958, p. 11, col. 5, “Law Notices,” “William Edward Cliff-McCulloch.”

²³⁵ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Domain, Melbourne Ports, Victoria, 1968, p. 14, “789 Dickson, Raynes Waite A., 15 Fairlie Court, solicitor, M | 790 Dickson, Tanis Temple R., 15A Fairlie ct., mothercraft, F.”

²³⁶ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Nagambie, Murray, Victoria, 1968, p. 12, “699 Urquhart, Mary Violet T., Goulburn House, Nagambie, home duties, F.”

²³⁷ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Mortlake, Corangamite, Victoria, 1931, p. 29, “1685 Urquhart, Angus Roderick, “Kami,” Hexham, grazier, M | . . . | 1689 Urquhart, Mary Violet Thornby Kame, Hexham, home duties, F.”

²³⁸ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Toorak, Higgins, Victoria, 1972, p. 9, “1723 Dickson, Mary Violet Thornley 17 Lansell Rd, Tk 3142, hd F | 1724 Dickson, Raynes Waite Adrian 7 Lansell Rd, Tk 3142 solicitor M | . . . | 1726 Dickson, Thomas Raynes 29 Grange Rd, Tk 3142, manager M.”

²³⁹ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Malvern, Monash, Victoria, 1977, p. 17, “3255 Dickson, Lesley Clare 25 Denham Pl, Tk 3142 h d F | 3256 Dickson, Mary Violet Thornley 17 Lansell Rd, Tk 3142, hd F | . . . | 3260 Dickson, Thomas Raynes 25 Denham Pl, Tk 3142, – M.”

toral roll for 1977, for Malvern, Higgins, Victoria, adds Raynes Waite Adrian Dickson to the list, so the two rolls must straddle his death that year.

In 1980 Mary Violet Thornley Dickson resided in Seymour, Bendigo, Victoria.^[240]

Adopted child of the first marriage, to Everil Margery:

- + 51 i TANIS TEMPLE RAYNES^{8*} DICKSON, born 25 Mar. 1946, and had no children. *Tanis is my correspondent on this family.*

46. HESTER MARGARET ALICE⁷ DICKSON (₃₉Raynes Waite Stanley⁶, Raynes Waite⁵, James⁴, William³, William², John¹)^[241] was born 19 Dec. 1906, Cheltenham, Victoria, baptized 10 Aug. 1907, Christ Church, South Yarra, Victoria, Australia,^[242] and died 20 June 1992, Hawthorn, Victoria.^[243] She married 1933, registration place Victoria,^[244] **ANGUS MARTIN MACONOCHIE GIBBS**, who was born 1902, Malvern, Victoria,^[245] son of Richard Horace and Helen (Maconochie) Gibbs,^[246] and died 5 Oct. 1985, Toorak, Victoria.^[247]

In 1934 and 1936 Angus Martin Gibbs and Hester Margaret Alice Gibbs resided together in Toorak, Fawkner, Victoria.^[248]

In 1937 Angus Martin Gibbs and Hester Margaret Alice Gibbs resided together in South Yarra, Fawkner, Victoria.^[249]

In 1943, 1949, 1954, and 1968 Angus Martin Gibbs and Hester Margaret A. Gibbs resided together in Malvern, Fawkner (Higgins after and including 1949), Victoria.^[250] N.B. There are several other such items for other years. Here are a couple:

²⁴⁰ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Seymour, Bendigo, Victoria, 1980, p. 2, “9725 Dickson, Tanis Raynes 3 Bonnifin Pl, Cstle Hi 2154, sales rep F.”

²⁴¹ She was referred to as “Betty” in a death notice (q.v.) for her brother Raynes: “loved brother of Betty and Tom.”

²⁴² *Australia, Births and Baptisms, 1792–1981*, Hester Margaret Alice Dickson, female, baptized 10 Aug. 1907, Christ Church, South Yarra, Victoria, Australia, born 19 Dec. 1906, father Raynes Waite Stanley Dickson, mother Hester Gertrude, GS 993809; *Australia Birth Index, 1788–1922*, Hester “Margt” Dickson, born Cheltenham, Victoria, registration 1907, Victoria, no. 2026, father Raynes Waite Dickson, mother Hester “Gerte” Lewers.

²⁴³ *Victoria, Australia, Wills and Probate Records, 1841–2009*, Hester Margaret Alice Gibbs, died 20 June 1992, Hawthorn, widow, granted 14 Sept. 1992.

²⁴⁴ *Victoria, Australia, Marriage Index, 1837–1950*, “Hesther Margt” Alice Dickson aka Hester “Margt” Alice Dickson married Angus Martin Gibbs, registration year 1933, registration place Victoria, Australia, no. 3691.

²⁴⁵ *Victoria, Australia, Birth Index, 1788–1922*, Angus Martin “Maconoc” Gibbs, born about 1902, Malvern, Victoria, registration year 1902, registration place Victoria, father Richard Horace Gibbs, mother Helen Maconochie, no. 19842.

²⁴⁶ *Find a Grave*, no. 55965555, gravestone photograph, by Linda Pearce, V. C. Corner Australian Cem. Memorial, Fromelles, Département du Nord, Nord-Pas-de-Calais, France, plot: Name is listed on Panel 14, “Duty Nobly Done | In Memory | of | Lieutenant Richard Horace | Maconochie Gibbs, M.C. | 59th Battalion | Killed in action at Fleur Baix, France | 19th July 1916, aged 23 years, | And | Corporal John Harbinger Gibbs | 5th Battalion | Who died at Colac after 2½ years active service | 13th October 1917, aged 20 years, | Sons of | Richard Horace & Helen Gibbs;” *Find a Grave*, no. 156583247, gravestone photograph, by George Spadon, Colac Cem., Colac, Colac Otway Shire, Victoria, Australia, plot: CLC-COE-01-VLT-899-27, “Erected | by | Staff and patients of No 16 | Aust. Gen. Hosp. Macleod | as a token of | esteem and affection | Major Richard Horace Gibbs | died on the 13th July 1919 | aged 55 years,” also has an obit. for him, and a plaque to, among others, “Angus Martin | 1902–1985.”

²⁴⁷ *Victoria, Australia, Wills and Probate Records, 1841–2009*, Angus Martin Gibbs, died 5 Oct. 1985, Toorak, Gent, granted 13 Dec. 1985; *Victoria, Australia, Death Index, 1836–1988*, Angus Martin Gibbs, registration year 1985, registration place Victoria, father Richard Horace Gibbs, mother maiden MacOnochie, no. 24674.

²⁴⁸ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Toorak, Fawkner, Victoria, 1934, p. 27, “1581 Gibbs, Angus Martin, 20 Lansell rd., auctioneer, M | 1582 Gibbs, Hester Margaret Alice, 20 Lansell rd., home duties, F.,” *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Toorak, Fawkner, Victoria, 1936, p. 32, “1853 Gibbs, Angus Martin, Chemiston, Hill st., auctioneer, M | 1854 Gibbs, Hester Margaret Alice, Chemiston, Hill st., home duties, F.”

²⁴⁹ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, South Yarra, Fawkner, Victoria, 1937, p. 34, “1967 Gibbs, Angus Martin, Chamiston, Hill St., auctioneer, M | 1968 Gibbs, Hester Margaret Alice, Chamiston, Hill st., home duties, F.”

²⁵⁰ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Malvern, Fawkner, Victoria, 1943, p. 58, “3433 Gibbs, Angus Martin, 19 Monaro rd., wool valuer, M | . . . | 3435 Gibbs, Hester Margaret A., 19 Monaro rd., home duties, F.,” *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Malvern,

WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE DICKSON

In 1972 and 1977 Angus Martin Gibbs and Hester Margaret A. Gibbs resided together in Malvern, Higgins, Victoria.^[251]

Children:^[252]

52 i ELIZABETH⁸ GIBBS.

53 ii RICHARD⁸ GIBBS.

47. THOMAS RAYNES⁷ DICKSON (₃₉*Raynes Waite Stanley*⁶, *Raynes Waite*⁵, *James*⁴, *William*³, *William*², *John*¹) was born 1910, Sandringham, Victoria, registration place Victoria, Australia,^[253] died 8 Aug. 1982, Prahran, Victoria, age 72, registration place, Victoria,^[254] and was buried in Springvale Botanical Cem., Springvale, Victoria.^[255] He married between the 1972 and 1977 electoral rolls **LESLEY CLARE** —, who was born about 1921, died 5 Sept. 2004, age 83, and was also buried, as “beloved wife of Thomas,” in Springvale Botanical Cem.^[256]

In 1968 Thomas Raynes Dickson resided in Toorak, Higgins, Victoria.^[257]

In 1972 Thomas Raynes Dickson resided in Toorak, Higgins, Victoria.^[258]

In 1977 Thomas Raynes Dickson resided with Lesley Clare Dickson in Malvern, Monash, Victoria.^[259]

Higgins, Victoria, 1949, p. 99, “5913 Gibbs, Angus Martin, 19 Monaro rd., wool valuer, M | . . . | 5915 Gibbs, Hester Margaret A., 19 Monaro rd., home duties, F. ;” *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Malvern, Higgins, Victoria, 1954, p. 88, “5203 Gibbs, Angus Martin, 19 Monaro rd., wool valuer, M | . . . | 5205 Gibbs, Hester Margaret A., 19 Monaro rd., home duties, F. ;” *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Malvern, Higgins, Victoria, 1968, p. 79, “4690 Gibbs, Angus Martin, 19 Monaro rd., wool valuer, M | 4691 Gibbs, Hester Margaret A., 19 Monaro rd., home duties, F.”

²⁵¹ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Malvern, Higgins, Victoria, 1972, p. 14, “2788 Gibbs, Angus Martin, 6 Grong Grong Ct, Tk 3142, wool valuer M | . . . | 2790 Gibbs, Hester Margaret A, 6 Grong Grong Ct, Tk 3142, hd F. ;” *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Malvern, Higgins, Victoria, 1977, p. 24, “4615 Gibbs, Angus Martin, 6 Grong Grong Ct, Tk 3142, wool valuer M | 1968 Gibbs, Hester Margaret A, 6 Grong Grong Ct, Tk 3142, hd F.”

²⁵² Email from Tanis⁸ Dickson, 28 Sept. 2019, “[D]ad[’s] sister was Hester Margaret Alice. Her daughter is Elizabeth. And her brother is Richard.”

²⁵³ *Australia Birth Index, 1788–1922*, “Thos” Raynes Dickson, born Sandringham, Victoria, registration 1910, Victoria, no. 6447, father Raynes Waite “St” Dickson, mother Hester “Gerte” “Lewars”.

²⁵⁴ *Australia Death Index, 1787–1985*, Thomas Raynes Dickson, 72, died Prahran, Victoria, registration 1982, Victoria, no. 18659, father “Waite Raynes,” mother “Gertru Hester.”

²⁵⁵ *Billion Graves Index*, Thomas Raynes Dickson, died 8 Aug. 1982, buried Springvale Botanical Cem., Springvale, Victoria, Australia, “Dickson | Thomas Raynes | 8th August 1982 | age 72,” gravestone photograph at <billiongraves.com>.

²⁵⁶ *Billion Graves Index*, Lesley Clare Dickson, died 5 Sept. 2004, buried Springvale Botanical Cem., Springvale, Victoria, Australia, “Dickson | Lesley Clare | 8th September 2004 | age 83 | Beloved wife of | Thomas,” gravestone photograph at <billiongraves.com>.

²⁵⁷ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Toorak, Higgins, Victoria, 1968, p. 30, “1771 Dickson, Thomas Raynes, 29 Grange rd., manager, M.”

²⁵⁸ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Toorak, Higgins, Victoria, 1972, p. 9, “1723 Dickson, Mary Violet Thornley 17 Lansell Rd, Tk 3142, hd F | 1724 Dickson, Raynes Waite Adrian 7 Lansell Rd, Tk 3142 solicitor M | . . . | 1726 Dickson, Thomas Raynes 29 Grange Rd, Tk 3142, manager M.”

²⁵⁹ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Malvern, Monash, Victoria, 1977, p. 17, “3255 Dickson, Lesley Clare 25 Denham Pl, Tk 3142 h d F | 3256 Dickson, Mary Violet Thornley 17 Lansell Rd, Tk 3142, hd F | . . . | 3260 Dickson, Thomas Raynes 25 Denham Pl, Tk 3142, – M.”

EIGHTH GENERATION

51. **TANIS TEMPLE RAYNES^{8*} DICKSON** (₃₉*Raynes Waite Adrian⁷, Raynes Waite Stanley⁶, Raynes Waite⁵, James⁴, William³, William², John¹*) was born 25 Mar. 1946 and adopted.^[260] She was engaged to be married 11 Apr. 1970,^[261] **DAMON BECK**, son of Ronald R. Beck, but this marriage was short-lived or did not occur (they were living separately in 1972 and Tanis did not preserve the Beck surname, see the following electoral records). *Tanis is my correspondent on this family.*

In 1972 Tanis Raynes Dickson resided in Castle Hill, Mitchell, NSW.^[262] Also in 1972 Tanis “Templer” Dickson resided in Malvern, Higgins, Victoria.^[263]

In 1972 Damon Beck resided in Milsons Point, North Sydney, NSW.^[264]

In 1977 Tanis Temple Dickson resided in Galston, Berowra, NSW.^[265]

In 1980 Tanis Raynes Dickson resided in Neutral Bay, North Sydney, NSW.^[266]

²⁶⁰ Email from Tanis Dickson, 27 Sept. 2019, “I’m Tanis Temple Raynes Dickson. I was born on March 25th 1946. I am adopted. I am an only child. I’m single with no children so the Dickson line ends with me.”

²⁶¹ *Australia Newspaper Vital Notices, 1831–2001*, item image online, *The Age*, Sat., 11 Apr. 1970, Melbourne, Vic., p. 55, col. 1, under “Engagements,” “Dickson–Beck. –The engagement is announced of Tanis, only daughter of Mr. Raynes Dickson, of Lansell Rd., Toorak, and of the late Mrs. Dickson, to Damon, second son of Mr. and Mrs. Ronald R. Beck, of Elamang Ave., Kirribilli, NSW.” Kirribilli is the peninsula just north of the Sydney Opera House, across the Sydney Harbour Bridge. Elamang Ave. is on the north side of this peninsula and its affluent neighborhood. The point of the peninsula is where Admiralty House, the residence of the Governor-General, is located. Toorak is an affluent inner suburb of Melbourne, Vic.

²⁶² *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Castle Hill, Mitchell, NSW, 1972, p. 7, “1327 Dickson, Mary Violet Thornley 10 Delhi St. Semr, h d F.”

²⁶³ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Malvern, Higgins, Victoria, 1972, p. 11, “2021 Dickson, Tanis Templer 6/10 Hopetoun Rd, Tk 3142, – F.”

²⁶⁴ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Milsons Point, North Sydney, NSW, 1972, p. 1, “203 Beck, Carolyn Ann 3/18 McDougall St, Mlsns Pt 2061, secretary F | 204 Beck, Damon 81/21 Elamang Ave, Mlsns Pt 2061, salesman M.” I know of no relationship between Carolyn and Damon, and only list her because of the proximity of the addresses.

²⁶⁵ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Galston, Berowra, NSW, 1977, p. 6, “1261 Dickson, Tanis Temple Tanrick Thomas Rd, Glstn 2159 sales rep F.”

²⁶⁶ *Australia, Electoral Rolls, 1903–1980*, Neutral Hill, North Sydney, NSW, 1980, p. 10, “2159 C Dickson, Tanis Raynes 47 Ben Boyd Rd, Neut Bay, – F.”

APPENDIXES

A. THE WAITE FAMILY

The family progenitor was famously Thomas Waite [Wayte] one of 59 commissioners who sat in judgment of King Charles I, and one of those who signed the order in 1649 for the king's execution. Thomas is known, therefore, as a *regicide*. After the Restoration, Waite turned himself in Jan. 1660. He was put in the Tower on 25 Aug. 1660, transferred to Jersey in Apr. 1664, and died imprisoned there in 1668.^[267]

1. THOMAS¹ WAITE [WAYTE], the regicide, was born say 1616,^[268] perhaps in Rutland Co., England, perhaps son of Henry Waite of Wymondham, Leicestershire. Thomas was “of Market Overton, co. Rutland, gent.” at his marriage. He was imprisoned Apr. 1664 on Jersey, Channel Islands, and was buried 18 Oct. 1668 in the church of St. Savior Parish there. He married 23 Mar. 1637/8, Nottinghamshire, England,^[269] **JANE RAYNES [REYNES]**, who was “of Stanford” at her marriage and was daughter of Robert and Dorothy (Barrett) Reynes of Stanford, Nottingham Co. (Figure 13). She died in 1668, shortly after Thomas, and both were buried in the same place.^[270]

There are several references in print to Thomas being permitted to settle in Jamaica, but there is nothing in the official biographies of him (see below) about this. In fact, he spent his last years either in the Tower or Jersey.^[271]

Burke's *Colonial Gentry* states, under Dickson of Arnside, “Colonel Wayte was one of the first settlers in Jamaica, where he acquired considerable property.”^[272] Indeed, a 1670 survey of landowners in Clarendon Parish, Jamaica, lists Thomas Waite, with 88 acres. Also listed are George Ricketts, with 40 acres, and Richard Barrett and Eleanor Barrett, with 149 and 55 acres, respectively. Ownership doesn't imply residence, of course. We know that Thomas was dead by 1670.^[273]

A recent historical re-rendering of the story of Thomas Wayte changes the weighting of evidence to suggest that he was more of a gentleman than Tory historians tried to make of him (cf. the DNB entry that follows this item):

After the Restoration, in the flood of invective against the regicides, derision was heaped upon Wayte's social origins. William Winstanley's *Loyall Martyrology* decried Wayte's ‘very mean beginning’. A generation later, in writing to fuel the Tory reaction after the Exclusion Crisis, William Assheton referred to ‘Thomas Wait of obscure Birth’, in a tract that portrayed all the regicides as low born, tradesmen, or poor knights on the make. In 1798, in reaction to the French Revolution, the Reverend Mark Noble suggested that Wayte was the son of an alehouse-keeper at Market Overton and that he basely encompassed the king's death merely to protect the personal gains

²⁶⁷ Hopper, *The Reluctant Regicide*, 51–52.

²⁶⁸ I take this from Hopper, *The Reluctant Regicide*, 38, note 9.

²⁶⁹ *Nottinghamshire, England, Extracted Parish Records*, text “23 Mar 1637–8. Thomas Wayte, of Market Overton, co. Rutland, gent., & Jane Raines, of Stanford, spr., d. of Robert Raynes, of same, gent,” collection “Nottinghamshire – Abstracts of Marriage Licenses. 1. Archdeaconry Court, 1577–1700 2. Peculiar of Southwell, 1588–1754.”

²⁷⁰ Hopper, *The Reluctant Regicide*, 52.

²⁷¹ *The Kaleidoscope*, Biographical Notices, 351, “The distressing circumstances under which Mr. Wayte expatriated himself, and settled among the early colonists of the Island of Jamaica, may account for the scanty traditions preserved of him in his own family,” and “Mr. Wayte was permitted to settle in Jamaica, while most of the others, that were tried and condemned, were either executed or perished miserably in prisons.”

²⁷² Burke's *Colonial Gentry*, Dickson of Arnside, 166.

²⁷³ *Survey of Jamaica 1670, Clarendon Parish*, “name, number of acres patented | . . . | Eleanor Barrett 55 | Richard Barrett 149 | . . . | George Ricketts 40 | . . . | Thomas Waite 88.”

APPENDIXES

that he had made from the war. There was a kernel of truth here as Wayte's father did own tenements in Market Overton, yet he was no tapster, but a gentry landowner from Wymondham. Although the family does not appear in the 1619 heraldic visitations of Leicester or Rutland,^[274] Wayte's pre-war background indicates his gentlemanly status. He was admitted to Gray's Inn on 5 March 1634 to complete his legal education. By 1642 he held estates at Keythorpe, Goadby, and Tugby. In March 1642, Wayte was High Sheriff of Rutland, hardly an appointment open to those considered non-gentry. It was in this capacity that Wayte intercepted Charles I on his journey to York, to present a county petition advising him to return to his Parliament.^[275]

From the *Dictionary of National Biography*:

Waite or Wayte Thomas (fl. 1634–1668), regicide, according to royalist authors was the son of an alehouse-keeper at Market Overton in Rutland. He was more probably the Thomas Waite, son of Henry Waite of Wymondham, Leicestershire, who was admitted to Gray's Inn on 5 March 1634 (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 204). Waite took up arms for the parliament in 1642, and is mentioned in the spring of 1643 as a captain under Lord Grey of Groby and as garrisoning Rockingham Castle (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 79). In December 1643 he is styled colonel, was governor of Rutland, and defeated the royalists of Belvoir at Sproxton Heath and in other encounters (*Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 165; *Vicars, God's Ark*, p. 110). In July 1644 Waite, who was the governor of Burley House, became involved in a dispute with Lord Grey; articles were drawn up against him, and counter-petitions presented in his favour. On 11 Aug. 1645 parliament discharged him from further attendance in London, and annulled the order suspending him from his government (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 548, 558, 569, iv. 236, 356, 565; *Lords' Journals*, vii. 27). On 9 Jan. 1647 he was ordered 2,166l. in satisfaction for moneys disbursed for the parliamentary cause, but by July 1650 he had received only 1,600l. of this sum, and was admitted to purchase certain confiscated lands of the Duke of Buckingham's of which he had a lease, the remainder of the debt being allowed as part of the purchase-money (*Commons' Journals*, v. 48, 689, vi. 449).

Waite was elected member for Rutland in July 1646. In June 1648 he distinguished himself by suppressing a royalist rising in the storming of Woodcroft House near Peterborough, in which they had taken refuge. Dr. Michael Jones, one of their leaders, was killed in the assault, the circumstances of whose death furnished Sir Walter Scott with a scene in *Woodstock* (*Lords' Journals*, x. 313; Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, p. 378). At the end of August Waite, under the command of Lord Grey, took part in the pursuit and capture of the Duke of Hamilton. He was one of the witnesses at Hamilton's subsequent trial, on the question whether the duke had surrendered to Grey's or Lambert's forces, and Hugh Peters in open court accused him of lying (*Commons' Journals*, v. 688; Burnet, *Lives of the Hamiltons*, 1852, pp. 491–4). In January 1659 Waite was appointed one of the commissioners for the trial of Charles I; he attended three meetings of the court, and signed the death-warrant (Nelson, *Trial of Charles I*).

Waite's political importance ended with the expulsion of the Long parliament in April 1658. In January 1660 he wrote to Lenthall expressing his joy at the second restoration of that assembly (*Portland MSS.* i. 692). At the Restoration Waite obeyed the proclamation summoning the regicides to surrender, was tried, pleaded not guilty, and alleged that he had been forced by Cromwell and Ireton to take his place among the king's judges (*Trial of the Regicides*, pp. 29, 268; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 156). He was condemned to death, but, as he had surrendered, his name was included in the list of those whose execution was not to take place without a special act of parliament. An act for the purpose passed the commons in January 1662, and Waite was summoned to the bar of the House of Lords on 7 Feb. 1662 to see what he could say for himself. The act was eventually

²⁷⁴ He (not his family) does appear, however, in the visitation of Nottinghamshire in 1614 [Marshall, *The Visitations of the County of Nottingham in the Years 1569 and 1614*, 108].

²⁷⁵ Hopper, *The Reluctant Regicide*, 38.

APPENDIXES

dropped, and his life was consequently spared; but he passed the rest of his days in prison (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 61, 63, 139; *Lords' Journals*, xi. 380). An undated [1665, according to Hopper] petition from his wife, Jane Waite, prays for his release; she states that she has supported him and her five children ever since his imprisonment, but, being sick and feeble, is unable to do so any longer (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–6. [p. 165]. In February 1668 he was still a prisoner in Jersey (*ib.* 1667–8, p.229).

The first five children below come from the 1614 visitation. The next seven follow from wills, particularly that of Sir Nicholas's son, Henry, which mentions Henry's uncles "Reins" Waite, Henry Waite, and Maurice Waite. Interpreting *uncle* strictly in the modern way makes all three of Henry's uncles and his father Nicholas sons of Thomas, if one of them is. But the Burke's entry for the Ricketts of Combe makes Raynes Waite a son of Thomas. It states that George Ricketts married Sarah, daughter of Raynes Waite, and granddaughter of Col. Thomas Waite, the regicide. Finally Maurice Waite's will establishes a sister, Hannah Waite. And another will (details below) establishes that Roger was younger brother to Sir Nicholas.

Children, according to the 1614 visitation of Nottingham (and assuming its birth order):^[276]

- 2 i **THOMAS¹ WAITE**, born say 1638, Rutland Co. He was **possibly** the Thomas Waite who married say 1675 **SARAH** —, and had two children: (1) Charles³ Waite, baptized 15 Apr. 1676, St. Catherine's, Jamaica;^[277] and (2) Rachael³ Waite, baptized 20 Jan. 1678, St. Catherine's, Jamaica.^[278]

He was probably the Thomas Waite, Provost Marshall, in Jamaica in 1688.^[279]

- 3 ii **JOHN¹ WAITE**, born say 1640, Rutland Co.
- 4 iii **ROBERT¹ WAITE**, born say 1642, Rutland Co.
- 5 iv **DORATHEY¹ WAITE**, born say 1644, Rutland Co.
- 6 v **JANE¹ WAITE**, born say 1646, Rutland Co.

More children from the arguments above and below, based principally on wills:

- + 7 vi **NICHOLAS² WAITE**, born **about 1650**, England, married **JUDITH GARRETT**, and had at least six children.
- 8 vii **HENRY² WAITE**, born about **1655**. He must be the uncle Henry "of Hamstead" mentioned in the 1738 will of brother Nicholas's son Henry. This does not jibe with the family tree of Figure 14 which has "Henry ob. 1723 s.p." But there are several reasons to doubt this tree, the most serious being the insertion of another Raynes between Thomas and the Raynes listed here next. Also the erroneous statement in it that "Colonel Wayte was one of the Judges of Charles I, and signed the warrant for his execution; he, however, shewed at the Restoration that he had signed the warrant by compulsion, and was thereupon pardoned and and [sic] allowed to emigrate to his possessions, doubtlessly previously granted, in the colony of Jamaica."
- + 9 viii **WILLIAM RAYNES² WAITE**, born **1662**, married **MARY BARRETT**, and had at least a daughter **Sarah³ Waite**, who married **George Ricketts**.
- 10 ix **MAURICE² WAITE**. We know of him from Nicholas's son Henry's will: "my late Uncle Maurice Waite," who had died before that will, of 1738.

Maurice Waite's will of 17 June 1691, proved 30 Sept. 1691, London, mentions "I Maurice Wayte . . . of London," "**my Daughter**," "**her husband**," "**my grandson Henry Fawkner** [not yet

²⁷⁶ Despite the 1614 date, the visitation as published contains dates well beyond that year. On a cursory survey, I found the following dates explicitly mentioned: 1632, 1634, 1637, 1638, 1649, 1650, and 1658.

²⁷⁷ *St. Catharine Baptisms*, "Waite Charles [baptized] 15.4.1676 [parents] Thomas & Sarah [p.] 12."

²⁷⁸ *St. Catharine Baptisms*, "Waite Rachael [baptized] 20.1.1678 [parents] Thomas & Sarah [p.] 14."

²⁷⁹ Feurtado, *Official Personages of Jamaica, 1655–1790*, "Waite, Thomas, Provost Marshall, 1688."

APPENDIXES

16],” “my Nephew Nicholas Wayte,” “my sister Hannah.”^[280] From nephew Henry Waite’s will we determine that Maurice’s daughter was Susana³ (Waite) Fawkner, who had son Henry⁴ Fawkner.

- 11 x HANNAH² WAITE, living at the time of brother Maurice’s will of 1691, which mentions her.
12 xi CHARLES² WAITE, married (1) an unknown woman, and had one child. She died and Charles married (2) DOROTHY CLAVERING, who outlived him. Charles, an attorney at law and his son John Waite are mentioned in the will of brother Nicholas’s son Henry’s will of 1738, “my Cosⁿ Captⁿ Jn^o Waite Son of Charles Waite Attorney at Law.” Henry did not explicitly call Charles an uncle, however, so the relationship might be looser than the modern usage.

Charles Waite’s will of 15 May 1719, proved 26 May 1719, London, mentions “I Charles Waite of the Inner Temple of London Gentleman,” “my body I desire it may be interred as near my former wife as the cemetery will permitt,” “my only Son John Waite that in some measure misbehaved himself in his duty to me,” “my Loving Wife,” “Francis Clavering Esq^r her Brother.” The proof mentions **Dorotha Waite as the widow of Charles.**^[281]

- + 13 xii ROGER² WAITE, born after Nicholas, married ANNE WILLIAMS, and had three children.

The will of Roger’s granddaughter, Martha Debell [Dibell] [Dibble], signed 16 Feb. 1790 (with a codicil signed 28 Jan. 1796, both proved 14 Oct. 1796), mentions, “whereas Jane Parsons late of the parish of West Ham widow deceased (the only surviving daughter of Roger Waite formerly of the parish of Saint Clement Danes in the County of Middlesex Gentleman deceased by Ann his wife and which said Roger Waite was younger Brother to Sir Nicholas Waite Knight heretofore Governor of Surat in the East Indies deceased” This establishes Roger as brother of Sir Nicholas Waite. Furthermore, the wills of Jacob and John Rickets (q.v.), of George Rickets and Sarah Waite’s family, refer to cousin Debell, Debell’s wife Martha, and Jane Parsons.

Second Generation

7. NICHOLAS² WAITE (₁Thomas¹) was born about 1650, England, and died between signing his will 29 June 1715 and its proof 4 July 1716, a resident of Chertsey, Surrey. In fact, he was buried 21 June 1716, St. Peter, Chertsey.^[282] He married 22 May 1685, St. Nicholas Cole Abbey, London,^[283] JUDITH GARRETT, who was buried 26 Dec. 1718, St. Peter, Chertsey, Surrey, England.^[284] Nicholas Waite of London was knighted 2 Apr. 1699, Kensington (see Figure 16).^[285] He became Governor of Bombay on Sept. 1708.^[286]

²⁸⁰ *England & Wales, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 1384–1858*, image online, Maurice Waite (alt. Wayte), signed 17 June 1691, proved 30 Sept. 1691, London.

²⁸¹ *England & Wales, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 1384–1858*, image online, Charles Waite, 15 May 1719, proved 26 May 1719, London.

²⁸² *Surrey, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, Chertsey, St. Peter, 1694–1721, “[1716] [Junij] 21^{mo} Nicolaus Wait Eques [Knight]. Sep. [Ast?].”

²⁸³ *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, St. Nicholas Cole Abbey, City of London, 1650–1700, “[Marriages:1685] garrett Nicholas waite & Judith garrett ware Married y^e:22:of May by M^r Tho: Morrison by L 1685.”

²⁸⁴ *Surrey, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, Chertsey, St. Peter, 1721–1755, “[1718] [Dec.] 26^{mo} [D]omina Judith Waite sep. of [?] way buried in a velvet coffin, contrary to law, for w^{ch} the penalty was paid.” N.B. (from Wikipedia), “A Domina—in old English Law—was a title formerly given to noble ladies who held a barony in their own right.” I suspect it simply means Lady, wife of a Knight.

²⁸⁵ *Catalogue of Knights, 1660–1760*, image online, p. 69, “Waite, Nicholas, of London, kn 2 April, 1699”; *Le Neve’s Pedigrees of the Knights*, 466–467.

²⁸⁶ *Thacker’s Indian Directory, 1895*, image online, p. 154, “[name] Sir John Gayer [assumed charge of office] Nov. 1704 | Sir Nicholas Waite Sept. 1708.”

APPENDIXES

He does not appear in the *Dictionary of National Biography* directly but appears indirectly, and disreputably, in several places. This, for example, comes from the entry for Sir John Gayer:

He [Gayer] went out in December 1693 as governor of Bombay and general, reaching the Indian coast at Calicut on 5 March 1693-4, and there hearing of the death of Goldsborough. Gayer's prolonged tenure of office was much troubled by difficulties with the 'interlopers' and the growth of the New Company. In 1699 the forerunners of the New (or English) East India Company were followed by Sir Nicholas Waite (a dismissed agent of the old company) as president at Surat and king's consul. The servants of the Old (or London) Company refused to recognise the new men or even the authority of Sir William Norris, who came out as King William's ambassador to the Great Mogul. Waite unscrupulously turned every engine against the Old Company, not even hesitating, it would appear, to stimulate the native excitement by charging his rivals with piracy. The native government was ready enough to take advantage of these rivalries. The ambassador arrived on 10 Dec. 1700, convoyed by four king's ships. A contest in bribery began between the agents of the two companies. Gayer, who had left his stronghold at Bombay and come to Swally, the roadstead of Surat, to arrange the disputes in which the governor of Surat was involved, was arrested there, in consequence apparently of Waite's charges. Along with his wife and some of his council, he was removed to Surat by a body of native troops, and confined to the factory. His confinement, with some temporary suspension, endured for years. He was still a prisoner in the beginning of 1709, when the companies had been amalgamated. . . . A length the Old Company, in a letter to Gayer, dated 20 April 1708, intimated that Waite had been removed, although his per-verse violence had driven his council previously to confine him. . . .^[287]

Similar notice is made of him in the DNB entries for Sir William Norris and Thomas Pitt. The only knightage he appears in is Le Neve's, which states, "his father was one of the Kings Judges so no Arms." So that's another reason he's omitted, perhaps the important one.

Boyd's *Inhabitants of London* (Figure 15) lists Nicholas "Wait" at St. Helen Bishopsgate, married 21 May 1685 at St. Nicholas Cole Abbey, to his wife, Judith Garrett, who died 5 July 1688 [sic] at St. Helen, Nicholas buried at Chertsey, Surrey, with children Henry, baptized 26 Apr. 1687, died 8 Oct. 1738, age 50, Chertsey; Judith, baptized 26 Apr. 1687, buried? 8 July 1688 [note confusion with the mother Judith's death here]; Nicholas [no further details]; Jane, married 1717 Henshaw Halsley; "child," buried 25 July 1689; George, buried 25 Sept. 1689, infant. Separated from these is this item: "1729 Jun 4 bur Dorothy Waite Chertsey."^[288]

The will of Sir Nicholas Waite was signed 29 June 1715 and proved 4 July 1716, London. It begins, "I S^r Nicholas Waite of Chertsea Abbey in the County of Surrey . . ." It mentions "**my Wife Dame Judith Waite**," "pursuant to a Solemn Vow I made to God if he permitted me to return into England alive out of that unjust Imprisonment at Bombay against the Law of God and and my Covenants with the East India Company . . . I hope that God unto whom I appeale will do justice to my slurred Reputation and loss of part of my Estate taken from me," "my whole freehold and Copyhold Estate in the Parish of Chertsea in the County of Surrey known by the name of Chertsea Abbey . . .," "my two houses in Red Lyon Square in the County of Midd[lesex]," "my Freehold Estate in the County of Bedford," "Five hundred pound to **my Son Henry Waite** which is and Shall be in full of all his Claimes demands and pretensions whatsoever for his chusing to live in Brutish Idleness rather than obey the Command of God and his parents," "to **my loving Brother** twenty pound to **my Cousin Susana Fawkner** twenty pound to each of **my Cousins — Henry**,"^[289] "**my three daughters Anne Jane Waite Jane Waite and Dorothy Waite** at their respec-

²⁸⁷ *Dictionary of National Biography*, Vol. 1-20, 22, image online, Sir John Gayer (d. 1711?).

²⁸⁸ Boyd's *Inhabitants of London*, Nicholas "Wait."

²⁸⁹ One or more names appear to have been erased and the dashes written over the place it or they occupied.

APPENDIXES

tive days of marriage.”^[290] Le Neve states that he disinherited at least one son, which was surely Henry.^[291]

Children:

- 14 i ANNE JANE³ WAITE, married after her father’s will of 1715 and before the proof of her sister Dorothy’s will in 1729 THOMAS WHORWOOD.

The will of Thomas Whorwood, Esq., dated 27 Feb. 1725, mentions, “**my Dearly beloved Wife Anne Whorwood.**” Then a codicil, dated 28 Dec. 1735, gives lands to “Brazen Nose College in the said City of Oxford,” after the decease of his wife. A second codicil, dated 13 Sept. 1740 states, “[his executors] pay unto my said Wife what was agreed on in my Marriage articles and no more for having been a very teasing and troublesome companion and all the Surplus I give unto **my beloved kinswoman Corilia Scott Junior** during her Life.” The whole was proved 7 June 1746 and administration granted to **Corilia Scott Spinster**. A final marginal note, dated 25 Aug. 1785, mentions surviving executor **William Scott, Esq.**^[292]

Anne’s will, dated (apparently) 22 July 1763, laments the loss of her husband because of the other woman: “to show that I am in perfect Charity with all the world I heartily forgive that **very bad Woman Cr: Scott** – –the wrong of all wrongs the most injurious and gives the quickest sensation to the soul her artfull Robbing [robbing] me of the dear loved Partner of my heart my Husband that my heart had Chose my fortune large as it was mine by inheritance from my Father mine in what manner by her [promard?] and by what manner since mentioned is best known to herself yet this and all other injuries and wrongs I have suffered from her appears small when compared to what my heart in Silent grief indured for him yet difficult as this part is to attain I do from my heart forgive her in obedience to my blessed Lord and Saviour commands”

Her will further mentions, “**my dearly beloved Sister Dorothea** to be removed from the Vault Denton and entered on the same day with my body in the family Vault of **my Fathers Sr Nicolas Waite** late of Chertsey Abbey in the County of Surry near my Father and Mother her Coffin first and mine set upon hers that my dust may mingle with **my dear lovely Dolly.**” The will was proved 23 July 1763. The proof mentions “**Jane Parsons Widow the Cousin German and next of kin.**” A marginal notation dated 20 May 1774 mentions, “**Thomas Halsey Esquire.**” A marginal notation dated 4 Feb. 1767 mentions “**Jane Parsons Widow the Cousin German** and next of kin of the said deceased now also deceased,” and “**Judith Halsey Widow the Cousin German** also and next of kin of the said deceased.”^[293]

- 15 ii JANE³ WAITE, died before her husband’s will of 1736, was buried in Great Gaddesden, Hertfordshire, married 1 June 1717, St. Paul Convent Garden, Westminster, London,^[294] HENSHAW HALSEY, son^[295] of Sir Thomas and Anne (Henshaw) Halsey,^[296] and died 13 Jan.

²⁹⁰ *England & Wales, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 1384–1858*, image online, Sir Nicholas Waite, signed 29 June 1715, proved 4 July 1716, London.

²⁹¹ *La Neve’s Pedigrees of the Knights*, 467.

²⁹² *England & Wales, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 1384–1858*, image online, Thomas Whorwood, Esq., a complex will originally dated 27 Feb. 1725, with two codicils dated 28 Dec. 1735 and 13 Sept. 1740, all proved 7 June 1746, with further action taken 25 Aug. 1785.

²⁹³ *England & Wales, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 1384–1858*, image online, Anne Jane Whorwood, dated indirectly 22 July 1763, proved 23 July 1763, with two changes of administration in the margins, dated 20 May 1774 and 4 Feb. 1767.

²⁹⁴ *England, Select Marriages, 1538–1973*, Henshaw Halsey to Jane Waite, 1 June 1717, St. Paul Convent Garden, Westminster, London, FHL 942 B4HA V. 35.

²⁹⁵ *Oxford University Alumni, 1500–1886*, “Halsey, Thomas, of Great Gadsden, Herts, equitis fil. nat. max. Magdalen Coll., matric. 24 Nov., 1671, aged 16; student of Lincoln’s Inn 1671 (as son and heir of Sir John, knight), M.P. Herts in 9 parliaments, 1685–7, 1695–1705, 1708–15; died 25 May, 1715, aged 61; father of Henshaw and William 1704. See Foster’s *Parliamentary Dictionary*.”

²⁹⁶ *Kent, England, Extracted Parish Records*, “27 Feb 1678–9 Thomas Halsey, of Great Gaddesden, Herts, Esq., Bachr, abt 24, & Mrs Anne Henshaw, of St Margaret’s, Westminster, Spr, abt 18, with consent of her father Thomas Henshaw, of Kensington, Midx., Esq.;

APPENDIXES

1738[/9], and had no children.^[297] Henshaw married, second, Anne, dau. of Rev. Richard Brodrepp, and had no children.

Henshaw's will was signed 14 Oct. 1736, a codicil was signed 4 Jan. 1738/9, and all was proved 6 Apr. 1739 in London. The will mentions his desire "to bury my Body in the burying place at Great Gaddesden Erected by myself in the North West Corner of the same by the Body of **my late Dear Wife Jane Halsey** which lyes in the same row with **my good Father and Mother.**" It also mentions "**my Dear Wife Anne Halsey**" [meaning his second wife, Anne Brodrepp] and her widowhood, "my house in Red Lyon Square," his wife's "**Sister M^{rs} Mary Brodrepp,**" "**my Brother George Halsey,**" "**my Brother [?] Decimus Halsey,**" "**my Dear Brother Charles Halsey.**"^[298]

- 16 iii **HENRY³ WAITE**, baptized (with Judith below) 26 Apr. 1687, St. Helens, Bishopsgate, London,^[299] died 8 Oct. 1738, age 50, Chertsey, Surrey (Boyd's), buried 13 Oct. 1738, St. Peter, Chertsey, Surrey.^[300] He was probably "Brother Waite" mentioned in his sister Dorothy's will in 1726. He was probably unmarried.

Henry's will, signed [day empty] July 1738, proved 20 Nov. 1738, London, begins, "I Henry Waite late of Gray's Inn Esq^r Son and **Heir of S^r Nich: Waite** of Chertsey Abbey in the County of Surrey K^t." It mentions his desire to be buried "in the Chantel of the Parish Church of Chertsea in the County of Surry as near the Vault of **my late Father and Mother . . .**" It mentions "**my Cosⁿ Captⁿ Jn^o Waite** Son of **Charles Waite** Attorney at Law," "**my late Uncle Maurice Waite,**" "**my cozen Elizabeth Maunder Wife of the Reverend Harry Maunder,**" "**my Cousin Judith Chandler,**" "**my Cozⁿ Maurice Waite** now living in Cambridge," "**my Coz^{ns} Thomas and Henry Waite** now living in Jamaica **Grandchildren of my late unkle Reins Waite,**" "**my Cozen Ricketts now living in Jamaica** [i.e., George Ricketts] . . . and to **their Son John Ricketts** Surgeon," "**my Cozen Henry Ma[u]nder and his wife Eliza^h Maunde[r],**" "**my Cozⁿ Henry Fawkeners,**" "**my uncle Henry Waite** of Hamstead." It has a marginal note that something else was proved 23 Apr. 1746.^[301]

- 17 iv **JUDITH³ WAITE**, baptized 26 Apr. 1687, St. Helens, Bishopsgate, London. (with Henry above), possibly she buried as "Juditha filia [N^{sp?}] Nicolai Wait" 19 Apr. 1694 or probably Judith the daughter of "S^r Nicholas Wait" 19 Mar. 1708[/9], St. Peter, Chertsey, Surrey.^[302] So Nicholas might have had two successive daughters Judith, but neither was alive for her father's will of 1715. But Boyd's lists her "? bur 1688 Jul 8."^[303]
- 18 v **DOROTHY³ WAITE**, died, unmarried, before the proof of her will 26 July 1729, buried (according to Boyd's) 4 June 1729, Chertsey, Surrey.

She signed her will 11 Apr. 1726. It begins, "I Dorothe Waite **one of the daughters of S^r Nicholas Waite** late of Chertsey Abby in the County of Surrey Knight make and appoint this

at St Martin in the Fields, Midx."

²⁹⁷ Burke's and Burke's, *Landed Gentry*, "Halsey of Gaddesden," "Henshaw Halsey, Esq. of Great Gaddesden, who m. 1st, Jane, dau. and heiress of Sir Nicholas Waite, Knt. of Chertsey, in Surrey; and 2ndly, Anne, dau. of Rev. Richard Brodrepp, but leaving no issue at his decease, 13 Jan. 1738 . . ."

²⁹⁸ *England & Wales, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 1384-1858*, image online, Henshaw Halsey, Esq., probate 6 Apr. 1739, residence Great Gaddesden, Hertfordshire, England.

²⁹⁹ *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538-1812*, image online, St. Helens, Bishopsgate, London, 1649-1700, "Henry & Judith Waite Henry and Judith Waite Children of Nicholas Waite and Judith his Wife was Baptized the twenty six^t of Aprill 1687 1687."

³⁰⁰ *Surrey, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538-1812*, image online, Chertsey, St. Peter, 1721-1755, "13 [October] [1733] Henry Waite Esq^r buried in y^e Chancel p^d 6 guineas."

³⁰¹ *Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills*, image online at <www.thegenealogist.co.uk>, Henry Waite, abode Chertsey Abbey, Surrey, date of will 1732 [sic, actually 1738], date of probate 20 Nov. 1738.

³⁰² *Surrey, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538-1812*, image online, Chertsey, St. Peter, 1694-1721, "[1694] [Aprilis] [19^o] Juditha fil[i]a [N^{sp?}] Nicolai Wait sepulta est," also "[March] [1708[/9]] Judith the daughter of S^r Nicholas Wait buried."

³⁰³ *Boyd's Inhabitants of London*, Nicholas "Wait."

APPENDIXES

my last Will and Testament in manner and form following.” It mentions “**my Brother Waite,**” Anne Batten, and “**my Sister Anne Jane Whorwood.**” The proof on 26 July 1729, London, states that Anne Jane was wife of **Thomas Whorwood.**^[304]

- 19 vi **NICHOL[AS]³ WAITE**, was one of the so-called Six Clerks of the Chancery, died Dec. 1714 (birth order unknown).^[305] He is probably the nephew mentioned in his uncle Maurice Waite’s will of 1691.
- 20 vii **?GEORGE³ WAITE**, buried 25 Sept. 1689, infant. “child,” buried 25 July 1689; George, buried 25 Sept. 1689, infant (birth order unknown).^[306]
- 21 viii **?[CHILD]³ WAITE**, buried 25 July 1689 (birth order unknown).^[307]

9. WILLIAM RAYNES² WAITE (₁*Thomas*¹) was born **1662**, of Chertsey, Surrey. He died before the 1738 will of his brother Nicholas’s son Henry, which mentions, “my Cos^{ns} Thomas and Henry Waite now living in Jamaica Grandchildren of my late unkle Reins Waite.” He married say 1692 **MARY BARRETT**.

Children:

- + 22 i **SARAH³ WAITE**, born **1693**, married **GEORGE RICKETTS**, born 1684, and had at least seven children.
- + 23 ii **HENRY³ WAITE**, born 27 Jan. 1716, baptized 17 Feb. 1716, Vere, Jamaica, married **MARY BARRETT**, and had at least **five** children.

Placeholders: George Ricketts Waite, son of Raynes and Mary, baptized 30 Sept. 1732, Vere, Jamaica.^[308]
This and the next child seem too remote in years to be siblings of the two children listed above.

Placeholders: Henry “Wait,” son of Raynes and Mary, born 7 June 1737, baptized 28 Sept. 1738, Vere, Jamaica.^[309]

13. ROGER² WAITE (₁*Thomas*¹) was born after his brother Nicholas. He married 5 Sept. 1680, Holy Trinity Minories, London^[310] **ANNE WILLIAMS**.

Children:

- + 24 i **JANE³ WAITE**, married (1) – **DEBELL**, and had at least one child, married (2) **JOHN PARSONS**.
- + 25 ii **DOROTHY³ WAITE**, born about 1682, married **JOHN BALCH**, and had at least five children.
- 26 iii **MARY³ WAITE**, baptized 25 Feb. 1685/6, St. Catherine, Jamaica.^[311]

Third Generation

³⁰⁴ *England & Wales, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 1384–1858*, image online, will registers, 1723–1729, piece 631: Abbott, quire numbers 188–235 (1729), 216.

³⁰⁵ *Le Neve’s Pedigrees of the Knights*, 467, “Nichol Wayte one of the six clerks in Chancery dyed . . . day of Dec. 1714 buried at” Also listed in *Boyd’s Inhabitants of London*, Nicholas “Wait.”

³⁰⁶ *Boyd’s Inhabitants of London*, Nicholas “Wait.”

³⁰⁷ *Boyd’s Inhabitants of London*, Nicholas “Wait.”

³⁰⁸ *Jamaica Church of England Parish Transcripts, 1664–1880*, George Ricketts Waite, baptized 30 Sept. 1732, Vere, Jamaica, father Raynes Waite, mother Mary, GS 1291677, p. 21, image online, “Waite George Ricketts of Raynes & Mary bapt^d Sept^r 30th [1732].”

³⁰⁹ *Jamaica Church of England Parish Transcripts, 1664–1880*, Henry Wait, baptized 28 Sept. 1738, Vere, Jamaica, father Raynes Wait, mother Mary, GS 1291677, p. 25, image online, “Wait [sic] Henry of Raynes & Mary born June 7th 1737 bapt^d Sept^r 28th 1738 Geo: McKean, Henry & Hayle, & Palmer [Sf?].”

³¹⁰ *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, Holy Trinity Minories, London, 1676–1683, “[September 5th 1680] Waite & Guilliams Roger Waite bachelor and Anne Guilliams spinster both of S^r Martin y^e Fields: married by M^r Weston.”

³¹¹ *Jamaica Church of England Parish Register Transcripts, 1664–1880*, image online, baptisms, 1669–1764, St. Catherine, Vol. 1, “[1685/6] [Feb] [25 Roger | Anne Wayt [child] Mary.”

22. SARAH³ WAITE (9William Raynes², Thomas¹) born 1693, died 20 June 1739, and was buried in the Ricketts family mausoleum at Canaan, Westmoreland, Jamaica.^[312] She married (see Burke's *Landed Gentry* item, which is repeated in Burke's *Peerage*^[313]), say 1714, GEORGE² RICKETTS (William¹ Ricketts), who was born 1684 (calculated), son of William and Mary (Goodwin [Goodin]) Ricketts,^[314] and died 2 Oct. 1760, age 76, and was buried in the Ricketts family mausoleum at Canaan, Westmoreland, Jamaica.^[315] Sarah Waite was his first wife, of three. He had a total of 28 children, all except one with Sarah. The will of George Ricketts was signed 26 Sept. 1760, and was proved in Jamaica on 26 Dec. 1760, by his sons, John and William Henry.^[316]

George married, second (Burke's), Sarah (Bennet) Lewis, the widow of John Lewis, who died 2 June 1759,^[317] and was buried 3 June 1759, Westmoreland, Jamaica.^[318] He had no children with her. He married, third, 2 Oct. 1759, Westmoreland, Jamaica,^[319] Elizabeth Cleaver, daughter of William Cleaver, and had one child posthumously with her.

From Burke's *Landed Gentry* for the "Ricketts of Combe" family:

Captain William Ricketts d. in 1700, leaving his wife his executrix and sole guardian of his children. His fourth son,

George Ricketts, esq. of Canaan, in Jamaica, major-general of the militia, d. in 1760, at the advanced age of 80, in consequence of fatigues occasioned by military duties during the rebellion of that year. He m. first, Sarah, daughter of Raynes Waite, esq. of Chertsey, Surrey, and granddaughter of Colonel Thomas Waite, M.P. for Rutlandshire, in the Long Parliament (Colonel Waite made the Duke of Hamilton prisoner in the civil wars, and was one of the judges who sat upon the trial of, and passed sentence upon the unfortunate Charles I.) Mr. Ricketts had no less than twenty-seven children, of whom,

John, the eldest, continued the line of the family.

William-Raynes, R.N. was lost at sea.[320]

Jacob, of Midgham, Jamaica, m. Hannah, daughter and co-heir of Joseph Poyntz, esq. of Iron Acton, in the county of Gloucester, and had an only son,

George-Poyntz Ricketts, esq. governor of Barbadoes in 1798, who m. Sophia, daughter of Walter Watts, esq. of South Hill, Berks, (formerly governor of Bengal,) and aunt of the late Lord Liverpool, by whom (who d. in 1830) he left issue at his decease in 1800, four sons and a daughter, viz.

1. George-Poyntz.

³¹² West, Canaan Inscription, *Caribbeana*, "Sarah Ricketts, the wife of George Ricketts [sic], Esq., who departed this life [sic] the 20th June 1739."

³¹³ Burke's *Peerage*, under John Edward Leveson Jervis, Viscount St. Vincent. The second Viscount St. Vincent was actually a Ricketts who took the Jervis name.

³¹⁴ West, Canaan Inscription, *Caribbeana*, "To the memory of Mary Ricketts, widow, who departed this life 16 April 1750, aged 96 years."

³¹⁵ West, Canaan Inscription, *Caribbeana*, "To the memory of George Ricketts, Esq. who departed this life 2nd of October 1760, aged 96 years."

³¹⁶ Berry's *County Genealogies, Hants*, p. 163. I got this reference from <Ancestry.com>: "[George Ricketts] . . . of Canaan, in Jamaica, Esq. Major-General and Custos Rotulorum of Westmorland, ob. Oct. 2, 1760, aet. 80 and more, bur. at Canaan; will dated 25th Sept. and proved at Jamaica the 26th of Dec. 1760, John and William-Henry his executors."

³¹⁷ A letter 23 July 1759 from George Ricketts to his cousin Thomas Hall, online at <Ancestry.com>: "you'll have seen my Son William and Wife, and hear of the Death of my Dear Wife, who departed this life the Second of June last."

³¹⁸ *Jamaica Church of England Parish Transcripts, 1664-1880*, image online, "Sarah wife of George Ricketts Esqr buried June 3rd 1759."

³¹⁹ *Jamaica Church of England Parish Transcripts, 1664-1880*, image online, "[October 1759] George Ricketts of the Parish of Westmoreland Esq' and Elizabeth Claver of the same Parish spinster married Oct. 2."

³²⁰ Possibly William Ricketts of this account in the DNB: "He [Sir James Lucas Yeo] was moved into El Corso brig, with Commander William Ricketts. In her he was present at the siege of Genoa, and afterwards in the Adriatic, where on 26 Aug. 1800 the brig's boats, commanded by Yeo and covered by the Pigmy cutter, forced their way into the harbour of Cesenatico, burnt or sank thirteen merchant vessels, whose wrecks choked the harbour, and burnt the piers."

APPENDIXES

2. Charles-Milner.
3. Mordaunt.
4. Frederick.
5. Isabella, m. to – Batson, esq.

Thomas-Waite, was killed in 1743 by a schoolfellow (William Chetwynd), at Clare's academy, Soho-square. William Chetwynd was tried for the murder, and found guilty.

William-Henry, of Canaan, Jamaica, and of Longwood, Hants, a bencher at Gray's-inn, b. in 1736; m. in 1757, Mary daughter of Swynfen Jervis, esq. of Meaford, Staffordshire, and sister of the late Earl St. Vincent, by whom he had issue,

1. William-Henry-Jervis Ricketts, esq. a captain R.N. drowned by the upsetting of his barge in 1805. He espoused, 9th November, 1793, Lady Elizabeth-Jane Lambert, only daughter of Richard, sixth Earl of Cavan, and had two daughters, viz.

Martha-Honorina-Georginan, who m. in 1822, the late Osborne Markham, esq. and has assumed the surname of Jervis only.

Henrietta-Elizabeth-Mary, m. in 1817, to Captain Edmund Palmer, R.N.

2. Edward-Jervis Ricketts, present Viscount St. Vincent (see Burke's *Dictionary of the Peerage and Baronetage*).

3. Mary, m. to William, Earl of Northesk.

Sarah, m. John Woodcock, esq. and d.s.p.

Mary, m. Richard Houghton, of Esher, in Jamaica, esq.

Major-general George Ricketts, of Canaan, espoused, secondly, Sarah, daughter of – Bennet, esq. and widow of John Lewis, esq. of Cornwall, in Jamaica, but had no issue. He wedded, thirdly, Elizabeth, daughter of William Cleaver, esq. of Westmoreland, in Jamaica, by whom he left a post-humous son,

George-William, b. in 1760, who inherited by bequest of his father, the estate of New Canaan, in St. James's, Jamaica. He m. Letitia, co-heiress of Carew Mildmay, esq. of Shawford, Hants, and sister of Lady Mildmay, of Dogmersfield, in the same shire, and issue,

1. George-Robert-Goodwin.
2. Carew.
3. Henry.
4. William.
5. Edward.
6. Letitia, who d. unmarried.
7. Eliza.
8. Marianne.

Major-general George Ricketts was s. at his decease by his eldest son, John Ricketts [for continuation, see the sketch for John Ricketts].¹³²¹

In a 1754 listing of Jamaican landholders are George "Rickets," with "Rains," Henry, and Samuel Waite minors, with 94 acres in Vere Parish; George "Rickets," with 3890 acres in Westmoreland Parish; Jacob Ricketts, with 600 acres in St. Elizabeth Parish; William Ricketts, with 2100 acres in Westmoreland Parish; and John Ricketts, with 1787 acres in Westmoreland Parish.¹³²² So Raynes, Henry, and Samuel Waite would all have been born after about 1733 (assuming 21 as the age of majority).

³²¹ Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 22–23.

³²² *A List of Landholders in the Island of Jamaica, 1754*, taken from the quit rent books of 1754, name, parish, acres: "Rickets, George, Westmoreland 3890," "Ricketts, Jacob, St. Elizabeth 600 | Ricketts, William, Westmoreland 2100 | Ricketts, John, Westmoreland 1787," and "Rickets, George and Rains, Henry and Samuel Waite minors, Vere 94."

APPENDIXES

Known children of 27 (Burke's):^[323]

- + 27 i **JOHN⁴ RICKETTS**, born 1715, **Prospect, Cornwall, Jamaica**, married 1750 **ANNE CRAWFORD**, and had seven children at least, including **Alexander⁵ Ricketts** who married **Sarah Barrett² Waite**.
- 28 ii **MARY⁴ RICKETTS**, born 23 Sept. 1717, baptized 4 Oct. 1718, Vere, Jamaica,^[324] must have died young.
- 29 iii **GEORGE⁴ RICKETTS**, born 13 Oct. 1719 (calculated), died 9 July 1741, aged 21 years 8 months 26 days, buried in the Ricketts family mausoleum at Canaan, Westmoreland, Jamaica.^[325]
- 30 iv **WILLIAM RAYNES⁴ RICKETTS**. "RN, was lost at Sea."
- + 31 v **JACOB⁴ RICKETTS**, married **HANNAH POYNTZ**, and had one child.
- 32 vi **THOMAS WAITE⁴ RICKETTS**. "was killed in 1743 by a schoolfellow (William Chetwynd,) at Clare's Academy, Soho-square. William Chetwynd was tried for the murder, and pleaded the king's pardon."
- 33 vii **SARAH⁴ RICKETTS**, born 20 Apr. 1726 (calculated), died 20 Oct. 1744, aged 18 years 6 months, buried in the Ricketts family mausoleum at Canaan, Westmoreland, Jamaica,^[326] married (Burke's) **JOHN WOODCOCK**, and had no children.
- 34 viii **MARY⁴ RICKETTS**, born 27 Mar. 1730 (calculated), died 17 Dec. 1749, aged 19 years 9 months, buried in the Ricketts family mausoleum at Canaan, Westmoreland, Jamaica,^[327] married (Burke's) **RICHARD HAUGHTON [HOUGHTON]**.
- 35 ix **ELIZA⁴ RICKETTS**, born 18 Aug. 1731 (calculated), died 4 Feb. 1750, aged 18 years 5 months 17 days, buried in the Ricketts family mausoleum at Canaan, Westmoreland, Jamaica.^[328]
- 36 x **WILLIAM HENRY⁴ RICKETTS**, born 1736, married 19 Apr. 1757 **MARY JERVIS**, sister of John Jervis, second Viscount St. Vincent, both children of John Jervis, Earl of St. Vincent, the first Viscount St. Vincent of Meaford. Since the Jervis line had no male issue, the title was granted to Mary's male heirs who assumed the name Jervis. The first, William Henry⁵ Ricketts [Jervis], born 4 Nov. 1764, died 26 Jan. 1805. The second, Edward Jervis⁵ Ricketts [Jervis] is the third (in 1823) Viscount of St. Vincent of Meaford. (See Burke's *Peerage*)

For convenience, here's the child George had with his third wife, Elizabeth:^[329]

Child of the third marriage, to Elizabeth Cleaver (but for full expansion, go to appendix C):

- 37 xi **GEORGE WILLIAM³ RICKETTS**, born (posthumously to George²) 1760, married **LETITIA MILDMAY**, and had eight children.

23. HENRY³ WAITE (9 *William Raynes², Thomas¹*) was born 27 Jan. 1716, baptized 17 Feb. 1716, Vere, Jamaica.^[330] He married **1746, Jamaica, MARY BARRETT** (4 *Samuel³, Samuel², Hearcie¹ Barrett*),

³²³ Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 23.

³²⁴ *Jamaica Church of England Parish Transcripts, 1664–1880*, Mary Ricketts, baptized 4 Oct. 1718, Vere, Jamaica, father Geo Ricketts, mother Sarah, GS 1291677, p. 17, image online, "Ricketts Mary of Geo. & Sarah—born Sept^r 23rd 1717 bapt^d Oct^r 4th [1718]."

³²⁵ West, Canaan Inscription, *Caribbeana*, "Here lies George the son of George and Sarah Ricketts who died the 9th day of July A.D. 1741, Aged 21 years 8 months and 26 days."

³²⁶ West, Canaan Inscription, *Caribbeana*, "To the memory of Sarah Woodcock, daughter of George Ricketts, Esq. of this Parish, who departed this life the 20th October 1744 aged 18 years and six months."

³²⁷ West, Canaan Inscription, *Caribbeana*, "To the memory of Mary Haughton daughter of George and Sara Ricketts who departed this life 17th of December 1749 Aged 19 years and 9 months."

³²⁸ West, Canaan Inscription, *Caribbeana*, "To the memory of Eliza Ricketts, who departed this life 4th Febrary [sic] 1750 Ages [sic] 18 years 5 months and 17 days."

³²⁹ Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 23.

³³⁰ *Jamaica Church of England Parish Transcripts, 1664–1880*, Henry Waite, baptized 17 Feb. 1716, Vere, Jamaica, father "Wm Raines" Waite, mother Mary, GS 1291677, p. 25, image online, "Waite Henry of W^m Raines & Mary Waite born Jan^y 27th bapt^d Feb^y 17th

who was born **24 Nov. 1727**, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Wisdom) Barrett, and died **11 Mar. 1810**.

In a 1754 listing of Jamaican landholders are Henry Waite, with 352 acres in St. James Parish, and Mary Waite, with 383 acres in St. Catherine Parish. Also George “Rickets,” with “Rains,” Henry, and Samuel Waite minors, with 94 acres in Vere Parish.^[331] George “Rickets,” with 3890 acres in Westmoreland Parish [implying that they all three were born after 1733], and Jacob Ricketts, with 600 acres in St. Elizabeth Parish, and William Ricketts, with 2100 acres in Westmoreland Parish, and John Ricketts, with 1787 acres in Westmoreland Parish.

Here is a synopsis of the old Barrett family of Jamaica. It’s not surprising that the family intermarried with the Waite family, another old family there. A surprise is that poet Elizabeth Barrett Browning comes from this lineage (see genealogical details in appendix B):

One of the parish’s most prominent English planter families were the Barretts (cousins of John Tharp), whose plantations straddled Trelawny and St. James, dominating the rich coastal lands of the “Northside”; they also acquired estates in Hanover and St. Ann (R. A. 2000). Theirs would be one of the longest surviving planter dynasties in Jamaica, enduring for seven generations, from the early days of British colonization until the postemancipation era. The founder of the dynasty was **Hearcie Barrett**, an officer in Cromwell’s Army of Occupation in 1655, an early patentee of land in old St. James, and a member “of the old Cornish family of Barrett of Tregaren and Penquite” (Shore and Stewart 1952:64). Hearcie Barrett received grants of land from Charles II in several parishes in Jamaica but settled on his property in Clarendon. He had **two sons: Hearcie Barrett II**, who lived on the family’s land in Spanish Town, **and Samuel Barrett**, who was killed in the French invasion of the island in 1694. Samuel’s son, **Samuel Barrett II**, settled his grandfather’s lands in old St. James in 1715 and **married Elizabeth Wisdom**, the daughter of early patentees with land to the east of the Martha Brae River. On his death in 1760, Samuel II left his property to one of his sons, **Edward Barrett** (1734–98), who completed the Barrett Great House at Cinnamon Hill, St. James, and established the Barrett family fortune on the Northside.

The Barrett dynasty, though of English origin, consisted mainly of resident planters. Edward Barrett “the Builder” visited England but lived mostly in Jamaica, where he married Judith Goodin, the daughter of William and Sarah Goodin of Trelawny’s Spring Estate. One of Edward and Judith’s grandsons, the Honorable **Richard Barrett** (1789–1839), was a planter, supreme court judge, custos of St. James, and Speaker of the Jamaica Assembly. He lived at Barrett Hall in St. James but built the much grander Greenwood Great House in Trelawny for entertaining guests.

In 1781 Elizabeth Barrett, Richard Barrett’s paternal aunt, married Charles Moulton, the son of an English gentleman commanding a man-of-war stationed for defense in the West Indies. Their sons, Edward and Samuel Barrett-Moulton, acquired the additional surname of Barrett by royal license when they inherited the property of their maternal grandfather, Edward Barrett “the Builder,” at his death in 1798. This inheritance included the Barrett townhouse in Trelawny, completed in 1799, as well as the family’s plantations there. Edward Barrett-Moulton Barrett (1786–1857), the father of **poet Elizabeth Barrett Browning**, was the only absentee proprietor of the Barrett dynasty. He inherited the family seat of Cinnamon Hill and, at Wimpole Street in London, lived off the profits of his Jamaican property generated by the labor of his two thousand slaves.^[332]

This is a snippet from *The Family of the Barrett: A Colonial Romance* giving further Barrett family details:

[1716].”

³³¹ *A List of Landholders in the Island of Jamaica, 1754*, taken from the quit rent books of 1754, name, parish, acres: “Rickets, George and Rains, Henry and Samuel Waite minors, Vere 94,” “Waite, Henry, St. James 352 | Waite, Mary, St. Catherine 383.”

³³² From Jean Besson, *Martha Brae’s Two Histories: European Expansion and Caribbean Culture-Building in Jamaica*, The University of North Carolina Press, 2002, 62–63. Available on Google Books.

APPENDIXES

In 1811 Richard Barrett, then an Ensign in the St. James Militia, was engaged to his cousin Elizabeth Barrett Morris—sometimes called Betsy or Eliza Morris—the second daughter of Philip Anglin Morris and Amelia Barrett Waite, and the granddaughter of old Sam Barrett. On the 5th of August of the year 1811 Richard married Betsy Morris.^[333]

Claimed children:

- + 38 i **?RAYNES BARRETT⁴ WAITE**, born **24 Mar. 1747, Jamaica**, married **MARY TAYLOR**, and had daughter **Frances Ricketts⁵ Waite**, who married **William³ Dickson**.
- 39 ii **?RICHARD⁴ WAITE**, married 6 May 1771, St. James, Jamaica,^[334] **PENELOPE ELIZABETH FISHER**. He is perhaps Richard Barrett Waite mentioned in Martin Williams's will (see next).
- + 40 iii **ELIZABETH BARRETT⁴ WAITE**, died 1834, married 29 Dec. 1771, St. James, Trelawny, Cornwall, Jamaica,^[335] **MARTIN/MARTYN WILLIAMS**, who died before 3 Apr. 1786, when his will was proved (q.v.). She married (2) (or at least procreated with, according to the will of Margery Lawrence below) **SAMUEL BARRETT**, who was son of Edward Barrett, and died before Margery's will of 1798. According to Margery's will, Elizabeth and Samuel, reputedly had four sons.

The *Collections* book (Figure 14) has her “Elizabeth Barrett Wayte = Her **cousin**, Martyn Williams, of Old Hope Pen, Seven Rivers, and Anchovy estates, Jamaica, 1723.” If so, then she complicated the family even further by “marrying” another cousin. Margery's will proves that Amelia Thompson, Mary Waite, Margery Lawrence, and Edward Barrett were siblings. Mary Waite is therefore none other than Mary (Barrett) Waite, Elizabeth's mother. Her brother Edward is thus Edward Barrett “the Builder” in the account above.

A transcription of Martin's will of 1786:

Martin Williams, late residing at Westmoreland in the Island of Jamaica, now of London, Esq. Furniture, etc., to **my wife Elizabeth Barrett Williams**. To my friends George Godwin [probably the same as Goodin] Barrett of Trelawney, Esq., Edward Barrett of St. James, Esq., William Fowle of St. James, Esq., and Richard Barrett Waite of Trelawney, Merchant, all my plantations, slaves, and real estate upon Trust to sell and invest all sums to maintain my children by my said wife, and to them equally at 21, if all die then to my wife, T. with my wife Executor, 27 March 1786. Proved at London 3 April 1786 by R. B. Waite, Esq., pr. to the others.^[336]

Transcription of another will, signed 1798, from the same source:

Margery Lawrence of Portman Street, St. Marylebone, widow of George Whitehorne Lawrence, late of Jamaica, deceased. Will dated this 9 March 1798. To be interred in Epsom churchyard in the vault where my husband is buried. My sister Mary Waite of Jamaica, widow, £1000 c. My sister Amelia Thompson wife of Thomas Pepper Thompson of Bulstrode St., esq., £1000 c., and my chariot and horses. To my brother Edward Barrett of J., plate, pictures, furniture at my house at Epsom, and my negro slaves, cattle, horses, mules and stock in J. and all residue for his life and afterwards to such of the children or reputed children of his late son Samuel Barrett by Eliz. Barrett Williams, widow of Martin Williams late of Jamaica deceased, as he may appoint, if he die before me I give all my est. to Samuel, reputed eldest son of my late nephew Sam. B., and in default to Richard the 2d son, Edward the 3d son, George the 4th. My brother Edward Barrett and John Roebuck the elder and John Roebuck the younger of Love L., merchants, Ex'ors.

Codicil. Legacy to butler, coachman, under butler, footman and others. 9 March 1798.

³³³ Marks, *The Family of the Barrett: A Colonial Romance*, 309.

³³⁴ *Caribbean Marriages, 1591–1905*, Richard Waite to Penelope Elizabeth Fisher, 6 May 1771, St. James, Jamaica, GS 1224328, item 3, p. 9.

³³⁵ *Caribbean Marriages, 1591–1905*, Martin Williams to Elizabeth Barrett Waite, 29 Dec. 1771, St. James, Trelawny, Cornwall, Jamaica, GS 1291671.

³³⁶ *Caribbeana Vol. 3 Extracts*, Williams, cites “(251, Norfolk).”

APPENDIXES

Proved 31 March 1798 by J. R. Sr and Jr, power reserved to E. B.^[337]

- 41 iv ?JOHN⁴ WAITE. Is this John Barrett Waite and Helen who had a child Raynes Waite, baptized 14 June 1779, Hanover, Jamaica?^[338] And another child, John Simpson Waite, baptized 25 Dec. 1783, St. James, Jamaica.^[339] Died? 23 Apr. 1786, St. James, Jamaica.^[340]
- + 42 v AMELIA BARRETT⁴ WAITE, married PHILIP ANGLIN MORRIS, and had at least one child.
 Placeholder: Mary Barrett Waite married 17 Jan. 1778, St. James, Jamaica,^[341] John Lochhead.
 Placeholder: Samuel Waite married 16 June 1785, St. James, Jamaica,^[342] Ann Campbell.

24. JANE³ WAITE (₁₃Roger², Thomas¹) died before 28 June 1766 when her will was proved. She married (1) – DEBELL. She married (2) (will) JOHN PARSONS, who predeceased her.

Jane Parsons signed her will 15 Dec. 1762, proved 28 June 1766, London. It begins, “I Jane Parsons of the parish of Westham in the County of Essex widow the **only surviving daughter of Roger and Ann Waite** formerly of the parish of Saint Clement Danes in the County of Middlesex Gentleman deceased which said **Roger Waite was younger Brother to Sir Nicholas Waite Knight** sometime since Governor of Surat in the East Indies deceased.” It mentions, “my Body I desire may be decently interred in the Churchyard of Westham aforesaid as near to **my deceased husband John Parsons** as possible,” “my Executrix and Executor **Martha Dibell Widow my Daughter in Law and Neice** and **my Nephew Edward Balch** Uphols[ter]er both of the said parish of Westham,” “**my said Neice Martha Dible**,” “I am intitled as the **next of kin to Mrs Ann Jane Whorwood** late of Pall Mall in the parish of Saint James within the Liberty of Westminster **Widow lately deceased** Which said **Ann Jane Whorwood was Daughter of Sir Nicholas Waite**,” “**his [Edward Balch] Wife Sarah Balch**,” “**my Neice Catherine Harrison** the now Wife of [empty] Harrison of [W?]ingfield Street in in [sic] the parish of Whitechapel Carpenter,” “**George Crawford Ricketts John Ricketts and Alexander Ricketts** three Adelt [adult] **Sons of my Cousin John Ricketts of the Island of Jamaica Esquire**,” “**my Cousins John Ricketts and William Henry Ricketts.**”^[343]

Child of the first marriage, to Mr. Debell:

- + 43 i WAITE⁴ DEBELL [DIBELL], married his cousin MARTHA⁴ BALCH, and had at least one child.

25. DOROTHY³ WAITE (₁₃Roger², Thomas¹) was born about 1682, married (allegation) 11 June 1702, St. Olave, Southwark,^[344] JOHN BALCH.

Children:

- 44 i EDWARD⁴ BALCH, baptized 1[2?] July 1703, St. Botolph, Aldgate, London.^[345]

³³⁷ *Caribbeana Vol. 3 Extracts*, Williams, cites “(194, Walpole).”

³³⁸ *Jamaica Births and Baptisms, 1752–1920*, Raynes Waite, baptized 24 June 1779, Hanover, Jamaica, father John Barrett Waite, mother Helen, GS 1224327, p. 50.

³³⁹ *Jamaica Births and Baptisms, 1752–1920*, John Simpson Waite, baptized 25 Dec. 1783, St. James, Jamaica, father John Barrett Waite, mother Helen, GS 1224328, item 3, p. 41.

³⁴⁰ *Caribbean Deaths and Burials, 1790–1906*, John Barrett Waite, 23 Apr. 1786, St. James, Jamaica, GS 1224328, item 3, p. 298.

³⁴¹ *Caribbean Marriages, 1591–1905*, Mary Barrett Waite to John Lochhead, 17 Jan. 1778, St. James, Jamaica, GS 1224328, item 3, p. 220.

³⁴² *Caribbean Marriages, 1591–1905*, Samuel Waite to Ann Campbell, 16 June 1785, St. James, Jamaica, GS 1224328, item 3, p. 228.

³⁴³ *England & Wales, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 1384–1858*, image online, Jane Parsons, signed 15 Dec. 1762, proved 28 June 1766, London.

³⁴⁴ *London and Surrey, England, Marriage Bonds and Allegations, 1597–1921*, image online, On 11 June 1702, John Balch, 26, of St. Botolph alleged his intention to marry Dorothy Waite, 20 or over, of St. Olave, Southwark, that he has the consent of her nearest relations, and intends to marry her in the parish church of St. James Dukes Place, London. The same date Dorothy Waite of St. Olave Southwark made oath that she had consent of her nearest relations to marry John Balch, that she is the sole executrix of Catherine Reed, her grandmother.

APPENDIXES

- 45 ii **JOHN⁴ BALCH**, baptized 22 June 1707, St. Botolph, Bishopsgate, London, and was buried 8 July 1707 there.^[346]
- 46 iii **ANN⁴ BALCH**, baptized 28 Dec. 1710, St. Bride's, Fleet Street, London,^[347] married 27 Sept. 1727, All Saints, Poplar, Tower Hamlets, London, **RICHARD APPLETON**.^[348]
- + 47 iv **MARTHA⁴ BALCH**, married her cousin **WAITE⁴ DEBELL [DIBELL]**, and had at least one child.
- 48 v **CATHERINE⁴ BALCH**, married (1) 23 Sept. 1736, Spitalfields Christ Church, Stepney, London,^[349] **HUGH BANTOCK**, married (2) 15 Aug. 1762, St. Mary, Whitechapel, Tower Hamlets, London^[350] (also from sister Martha's will, which mentions "my late Sister Catherine Harrison") **CHRISTOPHER HARRISON**.
Placeholder: Her guardian at the time of her marriage was Waite Dibell, her cousin.

Fourth Generation

27. **JOHN⁴ RICKETTS** (9Sarah³, William Raynes², Thomas¹) was born 1715, Prospect, Cornwall, Jamaica, died 1767 (Burke's), Exeter, Devon, England. He married 4 Mar. 1750 (Burke's) **ANNE CRAWFORD**, daughter of Alexander Crawford, and who died in 1782 (Burke and Burke's).

From Burke's *Landed Gentry* for the "Ricketts of Combe" family:

Major-general Ricketts was s. at his decease by his eldest son,

John Ricketts, esq. of Prospect, who m. 4th March, 1750, Anne, daughter of Alexander Crawford, esq. of Crail, in Fifeshire, of the ancient Scottish family of Crawford, a lineal descendant in the male line from Sir Gregan Crawford, who saved the life of King David I. when hunting; in commemoration of which event that monarch founded Holy-Rood Abbey, and granted particular arms to the family of his preserver, which ensigns Mrs. Anne Ricketts and her descendants were, by the laws of Scotland, entitled to bear, upon the death of her brother without issue. By her mother, the daughter of Sir Thomas Wiseman, she derived from Anne, sister of Edward IV., through the noble families of Rutland and Essex. By this lady he had issue, George-Crawford, his successor.

John, d. unmarried.

Alexander, b. 30th August, 1753; m. Miss Waite, and had issue, . . .

William-Henry, b. in 1755, who left issue . . .

Jacob, d. unmarried.

Sarah.

³⁴⁵ London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812, image online, St. Botolph, Aldgate, London, 1695–1711, baptisms, "[1703] [July] 1[2?] [in dark shadow] Edward Balch son of John and Dorathy."

³⁴⁶ London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812, image online, St. Botolph, Bishopsgate, London, 1698–1717, "[Christenings] [June 1707] 22 John Son of John Balch & Dorothy," also same place, "[burials] [July 1707] 8 John Balch Inf."

³⁴⁷ London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812, image online, St. Bride's, Fleet Street, London, 1709–1726, baptisms, "[1710] [Dec] 28 Ann Balch daug of John & Dorothy Salisbury Court."

³⁴⁸ London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812, image online, All Saints, Poplar, Tower Hamlets, 1728–1812, baptisms, "Sept: 27: 1727. Ric^d Appleton of Stratford in y^e Parish of Westham, and Anne Balch of Bow in Middlesex-by A. Edmonds."

³⁴⁹ England Marriages, 1538–1973, Hugh Bantock to Catharine Balch, 23 Sept. 1736, Spitalfields Christ Church, Stepney, London, FHL 592624–629; London, England, Crisp's Marriage Licence Index, 1713–1892, image online, license issued for the marriage of "Hugh Bantock of the Parish of West Ham in the County of Essex Betchelor and Catharine Balch of the same Parish Spinster," 22 Sept. 1736.

³⁵⁰ London and Surrey, England, Marriage Bonds and Allegations, 1597–1921, image online, bond issued 14 Aug. 1762, condition that "Christopher Harrison a Widower and Catherine Bantock a Widow" solemnize their marriage, Christopher Harrison of the parish of St. Mary White Chapel, Middlesex; London, England, Marriages and Banns, 1754–1921, image online, St. Mary, Whitechapel, Tower Hamlets, 1762, "Christopher Harrison of this Parish Widower to Catherine Bantock of East Ham Widow were Married in this Church by Licence this Fifteenth Day of August in the Year One Thousand seven Hundred and Sixty Two . . ."

APPENDIXES

Anne.^[351]

In a 1754 listing of Jamaican landholders is John Ricketts, with 1787 acres in Westmoreland Parish.^[352]

Excerpts from John's will of 24 July 1766, proved 17 Feb. 1767:

Jamaica SS

24th July 1766

I John Ricketts of Prospect in the parish of Westmoreland . . . island of Jamaica . . .

Give to my **brother William Henry Ricketts** £50 Sterling to buy him a mourning ring

To **Mary Ricketts** the wife of my said brother £50 Sterling . . .

Unto my **cousin Dibble**^[353] the annual sum of £20 Sterling during her natural life . . .

Unto my **daughter Sarah Ricketts** £1,000 Sterling to be paid at the age of twenty one years or day of marriage . . . the interest thereof in the meantime to be applied for her maintenance and education . . . if my daughter should depart this life before . . .

I bequeath the £1,000 amongst my four **sons George Crawford Ricketts, John Ricketts, Alexander Ricketts** and **William Henry Ricketts** and to the survivor of them share and share alike . . .

I desire that all the produce of my estate called Prospect be consigned to Mr Thomas Collett of London as factor or agent until all the sums of money due from me to him be fully paid . . .

Then my executors hereinafter mentioned may continue to consign the same to him or to such other person as they shall think proper . . .

I give unto my **wife Ann Ricketts**^[354] the annual sum of £300 during her natural lifetime . . . in lieu of her dower or thirds at Common Law . . .

I hereby make chargeable all my estates real and personal with the payment of all my debts legacies and annuities . . .

I bequeath all my estate called Prospect or elsewhere in the island of Jamaica unto my **brother William Henry Ricketts**, David Findly, John Kinloch, Thomas Collett and Robert Joseph Dunn in trust for my four sons until they arrive at their ages of twenty one, I mean until the youngest of them shall have attained that age . . . and so soon as any shall have attained the age of twenty one my trustees do pay to them his or their shares of the profits and produce of Prospect . . .

If it should happen that all my four sons should die before the age of twenty one then I bequeath my said estate unto my **daughter Sarah Ricketts** . . . if she should die without issue . . . then I devise my said estate unto my **brother William Henry Ricketts** and my **nephew George Poyntz Ricketts** as tenants in common . . .

I declare that the provision herein made for my sons and daughter shall not be taken to be any satisfaction for what they may claim out of my estate by virtue of the last will and testament of my late father George Ricketts . . .

I appoint William Henry Ricketts, David Findly, John Kinloch, Thomas Collett and Robert Joseph Dunn as executors of my will and guardians of my children . . . and my four sons to be executors when they shall respectively attain the age of twenty one.

John Ricketts [date as above]

Witnesses, Robert Baker, Archibald Gatt**ich, James Wilson

Proved in London, 17th February 1767 by William Henry Ricketts and Thomas Collett^[355]

³⁵¹ Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 23–24.

³⁵² *A List of Landholders in the Island of Jamaica, 1754*, taken from the quit rent books of 1754, name, parish, acres: "Ricketts, John, Westmoreland 1787."

³⁵³ "For an alternative spelling 'Debell' see will of Jacob Ricketts, 1756."

³⁵⁴ "Ann Crawford, daughter of Alexander Crawford of Crail in Fifeshire."

³⁵⁵ As transcribed online at *Wills, Jamaican Family Search*, PRO London, PROB 11/926, written 24 July 1766, proved 17 Feb. 1767. The footnotes in the transcription are those in the online version. Appears on this webpage: "© 2013. Jamaican Family Search hereby grants you a limited license to copy and use the materials provided on this site solely for your personal, non-commercial use. No other use of

APPENDIXES

Children:

- + 49 i **GEORGE CRAWFORD⁵ RICKETTS**, born 8 Feb. 1751, the heir, married **FRANCES BOURKE**, and had 10 children. He and his brothers, John, Alexander, and William Henry were all mentioned in their father's will of 1766, as minors.
- 50 ii **JOHN⁵ RICKETTS**, baptized 7 July 1752, Westmoreland, Jamaica,^[356] died unmarried (Burke's), but was alive at his father's will of 1766.
- + 51 iii **ALEXANDER⁵ RICKETTS**, born 30 Aug. 1753, married **SARAH BARRETT⁷ WAITE**, and had five children.
- 52 iv **WILLIAM HENRY⁵ RICKETTS**, born 13 Jan. 1755, baptized 29 Apr. 1755, Westmoreland, Jamaica,^[357] and had two children: (1) George St. John⁶ Ricketts, died in Jamaica; and (2) a daughter who married Alexander Bayley, of Jamaica.^[358]
- 53 v **JACOB⁵ RICKETTS**, born 4 June 1756, baptized 27 Jan. 1758, Westmoreland, Jamaica,^[359] died unmarried (from Burke's) before his father's will of 1766.
- 54 vi **SARAH⁵ RICKETTS**, born 8 Sept. 1757, baptized 27 Jan. 1758, Westmoreland, Jamaica (same day as Jacob),^[360] was alive and an unmarried minor at her father's will of 1766.
- 55 vii **ANNE⁵ RICKETTS**, born 28 Feb. 1759, baptized 27 Apr. 1759, Westmoreland, Jamaica.^[361] She is not mentioned in her father's will of 1766, so presumably had died young.

31. JACOB⁴ RICKETTS (Sarah³, William Raynes², Thomas¹) signed his will 8 Apr. 1754, signed a codicil to it 17 Apr. 1755, and they were proved 10 Dec. 1756, London. He married **HANNAH POYNTZ**, who was daughter of Joseph Poyntz. He had 600 acres in St. Elizabeth Parish, Jamaica, in 1754.^[362]

From Burke's *Landed Gentry* for the "Ricketts of Combe" family:

Jacob, of Midgham, Jamaica, m. Hannah, daughter and co-heir of Joseph Poyntz, esq. of Iron Acton, in the county of Gloucester, and had an only son,

George-Poyntz Ricketts, esq. governor of Barbadoes in 1798

Jacob's will of 8 Apr. 1754 [transcribed as it appears online]:

I Jacob Ricketts of the parish of Westmoreland and island of Jamaica planter . . .

Bequeath to **my sister-in-law Mrs Mary Poyntz** the sum of £30 Sterling to be paid to her yearly during [her] life . . .

the site or materials is authorized. You agree that any copy of the materials (or any portion of the materials) that you make shall retain all copyright and other proprietary notices contained therein. Posting of materials on other Web Sites is strictly prohibited."

³⁵⁶ *Jamaica Church of England Parish Transcripts, 1664–1880*, John Ricketts, baptized & July 1752, Westmoreland, Jamaica, father John Ricketts, mother Ann, FHL 1224000, p. 20, image online, "John son of John & Ann Ricketts bap^d July 7th 1752."

³⁵⁷ *Jamaica Church of England Parish Transcripts, 1664–1880*, William Henry Ricketts, baptized 29 Apr. 1755, Westmoreland, Jamaica, father John Ricketts, mother Ann, FHL 1224000, p. 26, image online, "William Henry son of John & Ann Ricketts born Jan: 14th and baptized April 29th 1755."

³⁵⁸ Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 24, "[Ricketts] William-Henry, b. in 1755, who left issue, one son and one daughter, viz. | 1. George St. John. | 2. – m. Alexander Bayley, esq. of Jamaica."

³⁵⁹ *Jamaica Church of England Parish Transcripts, 1664–1880*, Jacob Ricketts, baptized 27 Jan. 1758, Westmoreland, Jamaica, father John Ricketts, mother Ann, FHL 1224000, p. 31, image online, "Jacob son of John & Ann Ricketts born June 4th 1756 and bap^d Jan^y 27th 1758."

³⁶⁰ *Jamaica Church of England Parish Transcripts, 1664–1880*, Sarah Ricketts, baptized 27 Jan. 1758, Westmoreland, Jamaica, father John Ricketts, mother Ann, FHL 1224000, p. 31, image online, "Sarah daughter of John & Ann Ricketts born Sep^r 8 1757 and baptized Jan: 27th 1758."

³⁶¹ *Jamaica Church of England Parish Transcripts, 1664–1880*, Ann Ricketts, baptized 27 Jan. 1759, Westmoreland, Jamaica, father John Ricketts, mother Ann, FHL 1224000, p. 35, image online, "Ann daughter of John & Ann Ricketts born Feb: 28th and baptized Ap: 27th 1759."

³⁶² "National Archives, London, CO 142/31, Landowners, 1754: Jacob Ricketts 600 acres, St. Elizabeth."

APPENDIXES

Unto **my cousin Waite Debell [orDibble]^[363] and his wife Martha** £10 Sterling to be paid them or the survivor of them yearly durnig their natural lives . . .

Unto **my cousin Jane Parsons widow** the sum of £10 Sterling yearly . . .

Unto **Thomas Johnson son of my cousin Jacob Johnson** £100 currency to be paid within three months after my decease . . .

Unto **my cousin Mary Goldring widow** £10 Sterling to be paid to her yearly . . . and it is my desire that **her son Benjamin Goldring** shall be maintained and educated in reading writing and accounts to fifteen years of age and then be put apprentice to some handicraft trade and when he is out of his time to be paid £200 Sterling to set him up in business . . .

It is my desire that the free mulatto James be maintained and educated at school in reading writing and accounts and then put to some handicraft trade and when he is out of his time to be paid £300 currency to set him up . . .

It is my desire that the child my Negro named Aurilla is now big with shall be maintained enfranchised and set free and shall have at the age of twenty one year £100 or three Negroes . . .

All the remainder of my estate . . . real or personal . . . I give unto **my loving son George Poyntz Ricketts^[364]** and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten . . . in case of failure . . . unto **my brother William Henry Ricketts^[365]** he paying unto **John Ricketts and Alexander Ricketts sons of my brother John Ricketts^[366]** each £1,000 currency when they arrive at the age of twenty one years . . .

I appoint my honoured father George Ricketts Esq.^[367] my loving brother John Ricketts and my loving cousin Jacob Johnson Ricketts executors of this my last will and testament . . .

Jacob Ricketts, 8th April 1754

Witnesses, J. Jervis, Alexander Willox, Samuell Burton

Codicil

I Jacob Ricketts of Bottom Row in the county of Middlesex [England] but late of the parish of Westmoreland in the island of Jamaica . . .

bequeath unto my dear friend Sir William Milner of Nun Appleton in the county of York Baronet the sum of £50 for mourning and to Miss Elizabeth Milner his daughter my gold watch and the woman's chain . . .

Unto my honoured father all my plate and my four wheel post chariot and harness . . .

Unto **my dear brother William Henry Ricketts** all my household linen wearing apparel and linen whatsoever and my gold watch chain and seals . . .

And I appoint Sir William Milner to be joint executor and guardian to **my son George Poyntz Ricketts during his minority** . . .

Jacob Ricketts, 17th April 1755

Witnesses, George Townshend, William Parker, William Francis

Proved in London, 10th December 1756^[368]

Child:

³⁶³ "Unidentified; see will of John Ricketts, 1767 for alternative spelling."

³⁶⁴ "Mother of George Poyntz Ricketts was Hannah Poyntz, daughter of Joseph Poyntz of Midgham, Jamaica. George Poyntz Ricketts was Governor of Barbados 1794-1800."

³⁶⁵ "National Archives, London, CO 142/31, Landowners, 1754: William Ricketts, 2,100 acres, Westmoreland."

³⁶⁶ "Ibid. John Ricketts, 1,787 acres, Westmoreland."

³⁶⁷ "George Ricketts of Canaan, Westmoreland 1684-1760; his wife Sarah Wayte/Waite [d.1760]."

³⁶⁸ As transcribed online at *Wills, Jamaican Family Search*, PRO London, PROB 11/826, written 8 Apr. 1754, codicil written 17 Apr. 1755, proved 10 Dec. 1756. The footnotes in the transcription are those in the online version. Appears on this webpage: "© 2013. Jamaican Family Search hereby grants you a limited license to copy and use the materials provided on this site solely for your personal, non-commercial use. No other use of the site or materials is authorized. You agree that any copy of the materials (or any portion of the materials) that you make shall retain all copyright and other proprietary notices contained therein. Posting of materials on other Web Sites is strictly prohibited."

+ 56 i GEORGE POYNTZ⁵ RICKETTS, married SOPHIA WATTS, and had five children.

38. RAYNES BARRETT⁴ WAITE (c. Henry³, William Raynes², Thomas¹) was born **24 Mar. 1747, Jamaica**, and was buried 1 July 1825, St. James, Cornwall, Jamaica (before the 1826 slave census of St. James, Jamaica).^[369] He married 9 Dec. 1767, Trinity Church, Newport, R.I.,^[370] **MARY⁵ TAYLOR**, who was baptized 1 Dec. 1751, Trinity Church, Newport,^[371] daughter of Capt. Thomas Teackle and Patience (–) Taylor (see his will below), and died aged 65 years, and was buried 6 Oct. 1817, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire.^[372]

It has been often suggested that Raynes married Mary Ricketts of the influential Ricketts family of Jamaica, probably inspired by the use of the middle name Ricketts for one of their children. But I can find no record of a Mary Ricketts who fits. Mary Taylor of Newport, R.I., fits in many ways, their marriage a result of the slave trade. Here's part of the Wikipedia page for Newport:

During the colonial period, Newport was the center of the slave trade in New England. Newport was active in the “triangle trade”, in which slave-produced sugar and molasses from the Caribbean were carried to Rhode Island and distilled into rum, which was then carried to West Africa and exchanged for captives. In 1764, Rhode Island had about 30 rum distilleries, 22 in Newport alone. Many of the great fortunes made during this period were made in the slave trade. The Common Burial Ground on Farewell Street was where most of the slaves were buried. Sixty percent of slave trading voyages launched from North America— in some years more than 90%—issued from tiny Rhode Island, many from Newport. Almost half were trafficked illegally, breaking a 1787 state law prohibiting residents of the state from trading in slaves. Slave traders were also breaking federal statutes of 1794 and 1800 barring Americans from carrying slaves to ports outside the United States, and the 1807 Congressional act abolishing the transatlantic slave trade. A few Rhode Island families made substantial fortunes in the trade.

So it's not surprising to find a major slaveholder like Raynes Barrett Waite from Jamaica in Newport looking for a bride. In fact, Raynes “Barret Wait” Esq., gentleman, arrived 10 Sept 1767 in Boston, Mass., aboard the ship *Brittania* from Jamaica, John Stockdale, master.^[373]

Abstract of will of Thomas Teackle Taylor of Newport, R.I., proved 2 May 1774, Newport:

Thomas Teackle Taylor of Newport in the county of Newport in the Colony of Rhode Island and of Providence Plantation in New England, merchant. To **wife Patience Taylor** lot of land and dwelling house thereon standing where I now live, together with the land I lately purchased of Stephen Wanton, adjoining my other lot for and during the term of her natural life in lieu of her right of dower and thirds of my estate. To my said wife all my plate and household furniture in my said house except such articles as are herein after otherwise disposed of, together with my two Negro men slaves names Garth and Corranty.

³⁶⁹ *Caribbean, Deaths and Burials, 1790–1906*, Raines Barrett Waite, Esq., buried 1 July 1825, St. James, Cornwall, Jamaica, GS 1224328, item 4, p. 403.

³⁷⁰ *Rhode Island Vital Records, 1636–1850 – Town and Church Records (v.1–v.12)*, image online, Trinity Church, Newport, vol. 10, p. 473, “Waite Raynes Barrett and Mary Taylor, Dec. 9, 1767.” Also *R.I. Marriages, 1724–1916*, Raynes Barrett Waite to Mary Taylor, 9 Dec. 1767, Trinity Church, Newport, Newport Co., R.I.

³⁷¹ *Rhode Island Vital Records, 1636–1850 – Town and Church Records (v.1–v.12)*, image online, Trinity Church, Newport, baptisms, vol. 10, p. 529, “[Taylor] Mary, of Capt., Dec. 1, 1751.”

³⁷² *Lancashire, England, Deaths and Burials, 1813–1986*, Bishop's Transcripts, Liverpool, 1813–1819, burials 1817, Walton on the Hill, “[name] Mary Waite Wife of Raynes Bar[?] Waite Merchant, No. 821 [abode] West Derby [buried] Oct' 6 [age] years 65 [by] T. Bold Officiating Minister.”

³⁷³ *A Volume of Records Relating to the Early History of Boston Containing Miscellaneous Papers*, Registry Dept. of the City of Boston, 29th in the series formerly called Record Commissioners' Reports, Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1900, Document No. 100, image available online at Google Books, p. 297, “[1767] Sep 10 John Stockdale Ship Brittan^a from Jamaica | Raynes Barret Wait Esq. Gen^m | Peter Richards Merch^t.”

APPENDIXES

Unto my **son Edward Taylor**, all my lands in the colony of Virginia, particularly the tract of marsh land containing 200 acres or thereabouts adjoining to my homestead farm in Virginia to remain to him and his heirs or assigns forever, he paying unto my said wife 20 pounds lawful money of Virginia yearly and every year during her natural life; unto my **daughters** namely **Elizabeth Taylor**, **Catherine Tillinghost**, **Margret Taylor**, and **Mary Waite**, after the decease of my said wife, all that my lot of land of my dwelling house aforesaid in Newport, excepting that part which is herein after otherwise disposed of, to them and their respective heirs and assigns forever.

Unto **son Edward Taylor** and my four daughters, all my slaves and stock upon my estate in Virginia, excepting such part thereof as is herein after otherwise disposed of, to be equally divided among them, share and share alike. But the same shall be appraised by two judicious men to be appointed by the judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas of the County of Accomacke in Virginia; that my two **daughters** namely **Elizabeth Taylor** and **Margret Taylor** shall each of them take 1 of 6 said slaves at the rate at which they shall be appraised or they shall think proper otherwise they shall receive their whole proportion of said slaves and stock in money.

That my said **son Edward** shall have the refusal of the said slaves and stock which shall not be chosen by my daughters as aforesaid at the rate at which the same is appraised as aforesaid. But if my son Edward shall refuse to take the said slaves and stock, then the same shall be sold at the discretion of the executors herein after named. Where I have given to my two **married daughters** namely **Catherine Tillinghost** and **Mary Waite** considerable household furniture which I have kept account of, it is therefore my mind and will that my other **daughters** namely **Elizabeth Taylor** and **Margret Taylor** have [a] cut of my personal estate to be equal with their aforesaid sisters.

Unto my two **daughters Elizabeth** and **Margret Taylor** that southwest part of my dwelling house in Newport containing a shop, a backroom and entry changers and garret, being the whole of the addition I made to the said house and is known by the name of His Shop Part, together with the land the same stands upon, also my land in the southwest of the said addition and also a piece of land for a yard to begin at the north east corner of the said addition and to run from thence eastwardly 12 feet, and from then southwardly to the dividing line between McDaniel Ayrault and myself, to be equally divided between them.

Unto my **grand-daughter Sarah Johnson**, the sum of 50 dollars, to be paid her when she arrives at the age of 21 years or day of marriage. Unto each of my **daughters** namely **Elizabeth Taylor** and **Margret Taylor**, a feather bedstead and furniture to be taken out of the furniture in my said house in Newport. Unto Samuel Johnson of Newport Manner, my pair of pistols. Unto my **son Edward Taylor**, my 3 Negro slaves now upon my estate in Va named Peter, Nanny, and Caesar, also a horse, saddle and bridle, such as he shall choose, and also my Negro man in Newport aforesaid named Abram, and my silver hilted sword, and my hanger.

If **son Edward Taylor** shall refuse to pay my said **wife Patience Taylor** the 20 pounds lawful money of Virginia yearly which I have herein before ordered him to pay her yearly during her natural life, then I give and devise unto my said **wife Patience Taylor** and to her heirs and assigns forever, the 200 acres of marsh land, Negroes, and stock in Virginia, which I have before given to my said **son Edward**, and all the residue of my real estate hereinafter given to him and not particularly mentioned, were the same as lying.

Unto my said **wife Patience Taylor** 1/3 part of all the residue of my personal estate not herein before disposed of. Unto said **son Edward Taylor** and my 4 **daughters**, Elizabeth Taylor, **Catherine Tillinghost**, **Margret Taylor** and **Mary Waite**, the other 2/3 of the residue of my personal estate. **Wife Patience Taylor**, worthy friend Mr. George Holden, clerk of the aforesaid Inferior Court, Accomack County, in Virginia, my **son Edward Taylor**, and my **son-in-law Nicholas Tillinghost**, joint executrix and executors, of the will. Dated 9th year of his majesty's reign George III, King of Great Britain and in the year of our Lord 1769. Signed Thomas Teackle Taylor; witnesses William Howard, Sarah James, Mary Wanton. Proven May 2 1774. (Newport)

APPENDIXES

From *Papers of the American Slave Trade: Selections from the Newport Historical Society*, p. 15, “0197 Brig [Marygold], Thomas Teackle Taylor, Master, 1733, 6 frames.” [from Google Book]. So he was a slave ship captain.

From *The Notorious Triangle: Rhode Island and the African Slave Trade, 1700–1807*, p. 46, “Many owners allotted a significant share of a voyage to the captain who then became a partner. For example, Thomas Teackle Taylor commanded a number of slavers for the Vernons in the 1750s and they sometimes included him as a full partner.”

In Sept. 1774 a list of the sugar estates in the parish of St. James shows that “Rains” B. Waite, owned the estate named Blue Hole, with 1 man bearing arms, 8 women and children, 242 slaves, 160 head of stock, 84 hogsheads of sugar, and 0 tierces of sugar.^[374]

In 1790 Raynes “Bar.” Waite, Esq., is listed as a magistrate in St. James, Jamaica.^[375]

On 1 Aug. 1794 Raynes Barrett Waite entered a caveat on the estate of George M. Cuming, as listed in the *Royal Gazette* of 16 Aug. 1794, Kingston, Jamaica.^[376]

In 1802 and 1805 Raynes B. Waite and Henry Waite are listed as Assistant Judges of the Court of Common Pleas and Justices of the Quorum, St. James, Jamaica.^[377]

On 1 June 1817 “Raines” Barrett Waite manumitted slave Sarah Waite and her children: John, Thomas, Robert, Sandy, and Samuel.^[378]

On 28 June 1817 Raynes Waite listed the slaves he owned in St. James Parish, Jamaica, and on 16 Sept. 1817 he verified as accurate a listing of 54 slaves, 43 males and 12 females.^[379]

In the 1818 Almanac Raynes B. Waite of Blue Hole estate, had 296 slaves and 199 [head of] stock, Raynes Waite had 30 slaves, and Raynes Waite, of Mount Waite estate had 34 slaves and 7 stock, all in St. James Parish, Cornwall Co., Jamaica, for the March Quarter 1817.^[380] Also listed here were Charles Waite with 1 slave and 3 stock, John S. Waite with 31 slaves and 3 stock, and Rebecca Waite with 11 slaves. Also William Appleton, of Appleton Hall estate, with four slaves, George C. Ricketts with 12 slaves and 4 stock, and G. W. Ricketts, of New Canaan estate, with 217 slaves and 168 stock.

On 28 June 1820 Raynes Waite listed the change in number of slaves he owned in St. James Parish, Jamaica, and on 24 Aug. 1820 he verified as accurate a total of 56 slaves.^[381]

On 28 June 1823 Raynes Barrett Waite listed the change in number of slaves he owned in St. James Parish, Jamaica, and on 5 Sept. 1823 he verified as accurate a total of 268 slaves.^[382]

On 28 June 1826 Richard Barrett, as trustee of Raynes Barrett Waite, deceased, listed the change in number of slaves owned in St. James Parish, Jamaica, and on 30 Aug. 1826 he verified as accurate a total of 257 slaves.^[383]

³⁷⁴ *Inhabitants of the Parish of St. James, Sept. 1774*, “[estate name] Blue Hole [belonging to] Rains B. Waite {men br. srms} 1 {wmn & ch} 8 [slaves] 242 [stock] 160 [hhds.] 84 [trcs.] 0.”

³⁷⁵ *1790 Almanac, Jamaica Lists*.

³⁷⁶ *Royal Gazette, Aug 16, 1794*.

³⁷⁷ *1802 and 1805 Jamaica Almanac*.

³⁷⁸ *Parliamentary Papers: 1780–1849*, Vol. 28, 418, “Papers and Returns relating to the Slave Population,” Jamaica, “[date of manumission] 1817 June 1 [names of manumitted] Sarah Waite and children | John | Thomas | Robert | Sandy | Samuel [consideration money paid] 10/ [by] Raines Barrett Waite.” Book available online at Google Books.

³⁷⁹ *Slave Registers of former British Colonial Dependencies, 1813–1834*, 1817, St. James, Jamaica.

³⁸⁰ *1818 Almanac, Return of Proprietors, Properties, etc.*

³⁸¹ *Slave Registers of former British Colonial Dependencies, 1813–1834*, 1820, St. James, Jamaica.

³⁸² *Slave Registers of former British Colonial Dependencies, 1813–1834*, 1823, St. James, Jamaica.

³⁸³ *Slave Registers of former British Colonial Dependencies, 1813–1834*, 1826, St. James, Jamaica.

APPENDIXES

On 28 June 1829 George Gordon, as attorney to the heirs of R. B. Waite, deceased, listed the change in number of slaves owned in St. James Parish, Jamaica, and on 21 Sept. 1829 he verified as accurate a total of 152 slaves.^[384]

Known children:

- 57 i HENRY⁵ WAITE, baptized 29 May 1771, St. James, Trelawny, Cornwall, Jamaica.^[385]
- 58 ii ELIZABETH³ WAITE, baptized 24 Sept. 1778, Hanover, Jamaica.^[386]
- 59 iii MARGARET⁵ WAITE, baptized 16 Mar. 1782, Hanover, Jamaica,^[387] married 5 Feb. 1824, Wesleyan Methodist Montego Bay Circuit, Jamaica,^[388] THOMAS APPLETON.
- + 60 iv FRANCES RICKETTS⁵ WAITE, baptized 25 Dec. 1783, St. James, Jamaica,^[389] married WILLIAM³ DICKSON, grandfather of William Kennedy Laurie⁵ Dickson, focus of this study.
- + 61 v MARY⁵ WAITE, married WILLIAM APPLETON, and had at least three children.

Placeholder: Raynes Waite and Mary had George Ricketts Waite, in Vere.^[390] George Ricketts Waite had a daughter baptized 1774, Vere.^[391]

Placeholder: Raynes Waite, buried 16 Dec. 1816, St. James, Cornwall, Jamaica.^[392]

Placeholder: Raynes Waite Esqre, buried 9 Nov. 1820, St. James, Cornwall, Jamaica.^[393]

Placeholder: Raynes Waite Appleton and Mary Sophia Lawrence Appleton had Emily Waite Appleton, baptized 19 Apr. 1836, St. Peter, Liverpool. He was a merchant, and they resided on Duke St., Edge Hill.^[394]

Placeholder: Raynes Barrett Waite was baptized 1816, Westmoreland, Jamaica, son of Waite and Waite.^[395]

Placeholder: Raynes Barrett Waite and Hannah had George Waite, baptized 13 Jan. 1780, Hanover, Jamaica.^[396] Also Rebecca Waite, baptized the same day.^[397] Also Fanny Waite, baptized the same day.^[398]

³⁸⁴ *Slave Registers of former British Colonial Dependencies, 1813–1834*, 1829, St. James, Jamaica.

³⁸⁵ *Jamaica, Select Births and Baptisms, 1752–1920*, Henry Waite, baptized 29 May 1771, St. James, Trelawny, Cornwall, Jamaica, father Raynes Barrett Waite, mother Mary Waite, FHL 1291671, p. 134; *Jamaica Births and Baptisms, 1752–1920*, Henry Waite, baptized 30 May 1771, St. James, Jamaica, father Raynes Barrett Waite, mother Mary, GS 1224328, item 3, p. 2.

³⁸⁶ *Jamaica Births and Baptisms, 1752–1920*, Elizabeth Waite, baptized 24 Sept. 1778, Hanover, Jamaica, father “Rayne” Barrett Waite, mother Mary, GS 1224327.

³⁸⁷ *Jamaica Births and Baptisms, 1752–1920*, Margaret Waite, baptized 16 Mar. 1782, Hanover, Jamaica, father Raynes Barrett Waite, mother Mary, GS 1224327, p. 62.

³⁸⁸ *Registers, Dissenter Marriages, Volume I, Part 4, Wesleyan Methodist Marriages, Montego Bay Circuit, 1818–1840*, “Appleton, Thomas to Margaret Waite, owner Blue Hole, 5/2/1824, by Isaac Whitehouse, page 27.”

³⁸⁹ *Caribbean, Select Births and Baptisms, 1590–1928*, Frances Ricketts Waite, female, baptized 25 Dec. 1783, St. James, Jamaica, father Raynes Barrett Waite, mother Mary, FHL 1224328, item 3, p. 41; *Jamaica Births and Baptisms, 1752–1920*, Frances Ricketts Waite, baptized 25 Dec. 1783, St. James, Jamaica, father Raynes Barrett Waite, mother Mary, GS 1224328, item 3, p. 41.

³⁹⁰ *Jamaica Church of England Parish Register Transcripts, 1664–1879*, George Ricketts Waite, baptized?, Vere, Jamaica, father Raynes Waite, mother Mary.

³⁹¹ *Jamaica Church of England Parish Register Transcripts, 1664–1879*, Vere, “Waites D^r of George Ricketts Waites baptd 1774.”

³⁹² *Caribbean, Select Deaths and Burials, 1790–1906*, Raynes Waite, male, buried 16 Dec. 1816, St. James, Cornwall, Jamaica, FHL 1224328.

³⁹³ *Caribbean, Select Deaths and Burials, 1790–1906*, “Rayner Esqre.” Waite, male, buried 9 Nov. 1820, St. James, Cornwall, Jamaica, FHL 1224328.

³⁹⁴ *Lancashire, England, Births and Baptisms, 1813–1911*, image online, Bishop’s Transcripts, St. Peter, Liverpool, 1830–1839, “[no.] 3087 [1836 April] 19th Emily, Raynes Waite & Mary Sophia Lawrence Appleton, Duke St Edge Hill, Merchant.

³⁹⁵ *Jamaica Church of England Parish Register Transcripts, 1664–1879*, Raynes Barrett Waite, baptized, 1816, Westmoreland, Jamaica, father Waite, mother Waite, FHL 1224000, p. 202.

³⁹⁶ *Jamaica Births and Baptisms, 1752–1920*, George Waite, baptized 13 Jan. 1780, Hanover, Jamaica, father Raynes Barrett Waite, mother Hannah, GS 1224327, p. 54.

³⁹⁷ *Jamaica Births and Baptisms, 1752–1920*, Rebecca Waite, baptized 13 Jan. 1780, Hanover, Jamaica, father Raynes Barrett Waite,

42. AMELIA BARRETT⁴ WAITE (9[?]Henry³, William Raynes², Thomas¹) married 17 Jan. 1782, St. James, Jamaica,^[399] PHILIP ANGLIN MORRIS.

I deduce that Amelia was a daughter of Henry Waite by the *Colonial Romance* snippet above.^[400] According to the same snippet they had a daughter Elizabeth Barrett Morris who married 11 Aug. 1811, in Jamaica, Richard Barrett (the Honorable Richard Barrett in the Barrett story above).

Known child:

+ 62 i ELIZABETH BARRETT⁵ MORRIS, married 11 Aug. 1811, in Jamaica, her Barrett second cousin RICHARD⁶ BARRETT (10^{Samuel}⁵, Edward⁴, Samuel³, Samuel², Hearcie¹ Barrett).

47. MARTHA⁴ BALCH (25^{Dorothy}³, Roger², Thomas¹) died before 14 Oct. 1796 when her will was proved, probably buried with her sister Catherine in the West Ham parish churchyard. She married 17 Nov. 1734, England,^[401] WAITE⁴ DEBELL [DIBELL] (24^{Jane}³, Roger², Thomas¹), who died before 12 July 1754 when his will was proved.

Waite Dibell of the parish of St. Mary White Chapel, Middlesex, signed his will on 11 June 1745, and it was proved 12 July 1754 by his wife Martha, the only other person mentioned in the will.^[402]

Martha Debell signed her will 16 Feb. 1790, with a codicil signed 28 Jan. 1796, both proved 14 Oct. 1796, London. It begins, "I Martha Debell of the parish of West Ham in the county of Essex Widow," and mentions, "to be decently interred in the church yard of West Ham aforesaid in the same Grave as **my late Sister Catherine Harrison**," "whereas **Jane Parsons** late of the parish of West Ham **widow deceased (the only surviving daughter of Roger Waite** formerly of the parish of Saint Clement Danes in the County of Middlesex Gentleman deceased **by Ann his wife** and which said **Roger Waite was younger Brother to Sir Nicholas Waite Knight** heretofore Governor of Surat in the East Indies deceased," "her [Jane's] last will and testament in writing duly attested for passing Real Estates bearing date on or about the fifteenth day of December One thousand seven hundred and sixty two [15 Dec. 1762]," "[Jane's] next of kin to M^{rs} **Ann Jane Worwood** then late of Pall Mall in the parish of Saint James within the liberty of Westminster then **lately deceased daughter of the said Sir Nicholas Waite**," "Edward Balch since deceased," "Hugh Bantock of the parish of West Ham in the County of Essex aforesaid carpenter **John Bantock** of the same place victualler **William Bantock** of the same place taylor **Daniel Bantock** of the same place Gentleman and Ambrose Edwards of Stratford in the parish of West Ham aforesaid Gentleman," "**my Niece Ann Greaves** of Stratford." The codicil mentions, "**William Bantock** is since dead," "his **widow Mary Bantock and seven children namely Mary John Joshua Elizabeth Susannah Margaret and Charlotte.**"^[403]

mother Hannah, GS 1224327, p. 54.

³⁹⁸ *Jamaica Births and Baptisms, 1752–1920*, Fanny Waite, baptized 13 Jan. 1780, Hanover, Jamaica, father Raynes Barrett Waite, mother Hannah, GS 1224327, p. 54.

³⁹⁹ *Caribbean Marriages, 1591–1905*, Amelia Barrett Waite to Philip Anglin Morris, 29 June 1782, St. James, Jamaica, GS 1224328, item 3, p. 225.

⁴⁰⁰ *Monumental Inscriptions, Parish of St. James, Montego Bay Church and Churchyard*, <>, accessed 19 Jan. 2015, "6. | (Ab.) Rachael Anglin Morris, Nat. 1789, ob. 1814. | He [sic] was the daughter of Philip Anglin Morris, by his wife Amelia Barrett, daughter of William Waite, a supposed descendant of the Regicide, Thomas Waite." | M.M." I believe it should be Henry Waite, not William.

⁴⁰¹ *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, St. Botolph, Aldgate, London, 1722–1754, "[Marriages Novemb^r 1734] 17 Waite Dibell of this Psh Bac' & Martha Balch of the Psh of Richmond in the County of Surry Sp'."

⁴⁰² *England & Wales, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 1384–1858*, image online, Waite Dibell.

⁴⁰³ *England & Wales, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 1384–1858*, image online, Martha Debell, signed 16 Feb. 1790, codicil signed

Known child:

- 63 i **MARY⁵ DIBELL**, born 24 Aug. 1739, baptized 25 Aug. 1739, St. Leonard, Shoreditch, Middlesex.¹⁴⁰⁴

Fifth Generation

49. GEORGE CRAWFORD⁵ RICKETTS (₂₇*John⁴ Ricketts, Sarah³, William Raynes², Thomas¹*) was born **8 Feb. 1751**, and died 1811 (Burke's). He married 19 Mar. 1775 (Burke's) **FRANCES BOURKE**, daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth (Fearon) Bourke.

From Burke's *Landed Gentry* for the "Ricketts of Combe" family:

Mr. Ricketts was s. at his decease, in 1767, by his eldest son,

6. George-Crawford Ricketts, esq. of Gray's-inn, who, being called to the bar in 1772, went out to Jamaica, where he practised as a barrister for many years, until appointed his majesty's attorney and advocate-general, and a member of the honorable council of that island. Returning to England in 1802, he settled at Ayshford Hall, near Ludlow, and, in four years after, purchased the estate of Combe, in Herefordshire. He married, 19th March, 1775, Frances, youngest daughter of Nicholas Bourke, esq. by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Fearon, esq. for several years chief-justice of the island of Jamaica, and had issue,

Georg-Crawford, d. young.

Thomas-Bourke, his heir.

George, d. young.

George-William (Sir), one of the judges of the supreme court of judicature at Madras, who d. unm. 15th July, 1831, on his passage from Madras to the Mauritius, to which island he was going for the benefit of his health, and was buried at sea.

John-Bourke, m. Isabella, daughter of Thomas Parker, esq. (by Eliza, daughter of Charles Pallmer, esq. and sister of Charles-Nicholas Pallmer, esq. of Norbiton, late M.P. for the county of Surrey), by whom (who d. in November, 1830) he has issue,

1. Frederick-St. Vincent.

2. Another son.

3. Isabella-Maria.

4. Caroline-Susan.

Mary-Anne, d. young.

Mary-Bourke, m. in 1798, to Captain Roberts Anderson, of the 20thlight dragoons, and d. 18th April, 1821, leaving issue,

1. William.

2. Frances.

Eliza-Bourke, m. 29th August, 1803, to the Rev. Robert Fitzwilliam Hallifax, rector of Richards Castle, and son of the late Right Rev. Dr. Samuel Hallifax, lord bishop of St. Asaph, and left issue at her decease, 14th April, 1814,

1. Robert-Dampier, a captain in the army.

2. Henry-Crawford, an officer in the army.

28 Jan. 1796, proved 14 Oct. 1796, London.

⁴⁰⁴ London, England, *Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538-1812*, image online, St. Leonard, Shoreditch, Hackney, 1735-1745, "[August 1739] Mary Daughter of Waite and Martha Dibell of Baxton was Born the 24th & Bap^d the 25th Inst."

APPENDIXES

3. Catherine-Frances, m. Sir Charles Cuyler, bart. And has issue.

4. Louis-Eliza-Bourke.

5. Georgiana-Lukin.

7. Octavia-Gertrude.

Louisa-Frances.

Anne, d. in 1805.

Mr. Ricketts d. in 1811, and was s. by his eldest son, the present Thomas-Bourke Ricketts, esq. of Combe.^[405]

The will of George Crawford Ricketts, Esq., of Ashford Hall, Shropshire, was signed 26 Apr. 1808 and proved 6 May 1811, London. It mentions “**my dear Son John Bourke Ricketts,**” not yet 21, “**my Dear Daughter Louisa Frances Ricketts,**” **my Grandson & Godson Henry Crawford Hallifax,** “my other Grandchildren,” “Miss Susannah H. D. Pallmer,” “my much esteemed Friends George William Ricketts of Hampshire Charles [N?]. Pallmer & Robert H. [D?]. Hallifax,” “**my Son Thomas Bourke Ricketts & my Son in Law the Reverend R. F. Hallifax,**” “my Sons **Thomas B. Ricketts George William Ricketts & John B. Ricketts & my Daughters Mary Bourke Anderson Eliza B. Hallifax & Louisa Francis Ricketts,**” “my Son Thomas Bourke Ricketts . . . his Eldest Son George Crawford Ricketts,” “my Grandson Harry Crawford Hallifax,” “my Lands Tenements Slaves & other real Estates in Jamaica,” “my Godson & Nephew George Crawford Ricketts Son of my late deceased Brother Alexander Ricketts,” “my Godson George Crawford Ricketts Fearon,” “my Six Children,” “[proved] by oath of **The Rev^d Robert Fitzwilliam Hallifax.**”^[406]

Children (Burke’s for all details, supported by the will):

64 i **GEORGE CRAWFORD⁶ RICKETTS**, died young.

65 ii **THOMAS BOURKE⁶ RICKETTS**, the heir, whose eldest son was George Crawford⁷ Ricketts.

66 iii **GEORGE⁶ RICKETTS**, died young.

67 iv **GEORGE WILLIAM⁶ RICKETTS**, died unmarried 15 July 1831, buried at sea.

68 v **JOHN BOURKE⁶ RICKETTS**, married **ISABELLA PARKER**, daughter of Thomas and Eliza (Pallmer) Parker, and had four children (see Burke’s for listing).

69 vi **MARY ANNE⁶ RICKETTS**, died young.

70 vii **MARY BOURKE⁶ RICKETTS**, died 18 Apr. 1821, married 1798 **ROBERTS ANDERSON**, and had two children (see Burke’s for listing).

71 viii **ELIZA BOURKE⁶ RICKETTS**, died 14 Apr. 1814, married 29 Aug. 1803 **ROBERT FITZWILLIAM HALLIFAX**, and had seven children (see Burke’s for listing).

72 ix **LOUISA FRANCES⁶ RICKETTS**.

73 x **ANNE⁶ RICKETTS**, died 1805.

51. ALEXANDER⁵ RICKETTS (₂₇John⁴ Ricketts, Sarah³, William Raynes², Thomas¹) was born 30 Aug. 1753.^[407] He married 15 Oct. 1785, St. James, Jamaica,^[408] **SARAH BARRETT WAITE**.

From Burke’s *Landed Gentry* for the “Ricketts of Combe” family:

Alexander, b. 30th August, 1753; m. Miss Waite, and had issue,

⁴⁰⁵ Burke’s *Landed Gentry*, 23–24.

⁴⁰⁶ *England & Wales, Prerogative Court of Canterbur Wills, 1384–1858*, image online, George Crawford Ricketts, Esq., of Ashford Hall, Shropshire, was signed 26 Apr. 1808 and proved 6 May 1811, London.

⁴⁰⁷ Burke’s *Landed Gentry*, 24.

⁴⁰⁸ *Caribbean Marriages, 1591–1905*, Sarah Barrett Waite to Alexander Ricketts, 15 Oct. 1785, St. James, Jamaica, GS 1224328, item 3, p. 229.

APPENDIXES

1. Henry-John, a major in the army, who gallantly distinguished himself in the Ashantee war, as brigade-major to Sir Charles MacCarthy.
2. George, of Jamaica.
3. Barret, d. young.
4. Marriane.
5. Elizabeth-Williams.^[409]

Children:

- 74 i HENRY JOHN⁶ RICKETTS, born 18 May 1787,^[410] baptized 23 Aug. 1787, St. James, Jamaica.^[411]
Baptized on the same day was Helen Woollery Waite, born 11 Oct. 1786, daughter of John Barret and Helen Waite.
- 75 ii GEORGE CRAWFORD⁶ RICKETTS, baptized 4 Aug. 1790, St. James, Jamaica.^[412]
- 76 iii SAMUEL BARRETT⁶ RICKETTS, baptized 4 Aug. 1790, St. James, Jamaica (same day as George).^[413]
- 77 iv MARY ANN⁶ RICKETTS, baptized 21 Mar. 1795, St. James, Jamaica.^[414]
- 78 v ELIZA WILLIAMS⁶ RICKETTS, baptized 7 Jan. 1798, St. James, Jamaica.^[415]

56. GEORGE POYNTZ⁵ RICKETTS (₃Jacob⁴ Ricketts, Sarah³, William Raynes², Thomas¹) died 1800, married SOPHIA WATTS, daughter of Walter Watts, and died in 1830.

From Burke's *Landed Gentry* for the "Ricketts of Combe" family:

George-Poyntz Ricketts, esq. governor of Barbadoes in 1798, who m. Sophia, daughter of Walter Watts, esq. of South Hill, Berks, (formerly governor of Bengal,) and aunt of the late Lord Liverpool, by whom (who d. in 1830) he left issue at his decease in 1800, four sons and a daughter, viz.

1. George-Poyntz.
2. Charles-Milner.
3. Mordaunt.
4. Frederick.
5. Isabella, m. to — Batson, esq.[416]

Children (from Burke's):

- 79 i GEORGE POYNTZ⁵ RICKETTS.
- 80 ii CHARLES MILNER⁵ RICKETTS.
- 81 iii MORDAUNT⁵ RICKETTS.
- 82 iv FREDERICK⁵ RICKETTS.
- 83 v ISABELLA⁵ RICKETTS, married — BATSON.

⁴⁰⁹ Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 23–24.

⁴¹⁰ Image online at <Ancestry.com> (for Helen Woollery Waite) of a baptism register, presumably St. James, Jamaica, p. 58, 1787, "[Aug] 23 Henry John, Son of Alexander & Sarah Barret Ricketts [born] May 18 1787 | [same date] Helen Woolery, Daughter of John Barret & Helen Waite [botn] Oct 11 1786."

⁴¹¹ *Jamaica Births and Baptisms, 1752–1920*, Henry John Ricketts, baptized 23 Aug. 1787, St. James, Jamaica, father Alexander Ricketts, mother Sarah "Barret" Ricketts, FHL 1224328, item 3, p. 58.

⁴¹² *Jamaica Births and Baptisms, 1752–1920*, George Crawford Ricketts, baptized 4 Aug. 1790, St. James, Jamaica, father Alexander Ricketts, mother Sarah Barrett Ricketts, FHL 1224328, item 3, p. 67.

⁴¹³ *Jamaica Births and Baptisms, 1752–1920*, Samuel Barrett Ricketts, baptized 4 Aug. 1790, St. James, Jamaica, father Alexander Ricketts, mother Sarah Barrett Ricketts, FHL 1224328, item 3, p. 67.

⁴¹⁴ *Jamaica Births and Baptisms, 1752–1920*, Mary Ann Ricketts, baptized 21 Mar. 1795, St. James, Jamaica, father Alexander Ricketts, mother Sarah Barrett, FHL 1224328, item 3, p. 91.

⁴¹⁵ *Jamaica Births and Baptisms, 1752–1920*, Eliza Williams Ricketts, baptized 7 Jan. 1798, St. James, Jamaica, father Alexander Ricketts, mother Sarah Ricketts, FHL 1224328, item 3, p. 111.

⁴¹⁶ Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 22–23.

APPENDIXES

61. **MARY⁵ WAITE** (₃₈Raynes Barrett⁴, ?Henry³, William Raynes², Thomas¹) married 24 Mar. 1793, St. James, Jamaica,^[417] **WILLIAM APPLETON**.

Children:

- 84 i **RAYNES WAITE⁶ APPLETON**, baptized 8 Dec. 1795, Hanover, Jamaica,^[418] buried 14 Sept. 1853, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire,^[419] married **MARY SOPHIA LAWRENCE**, and had several children (see records).
- 85 ii **ELIZABETH⁶ APPLETON**, born 2 May 1803, baptized 14 Aug. 1805, St. Mary's, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire (see brother's baptism record next).
- 86 iii **RICHARD⁶ APPLETON**, born 5 Apr. 1805, baptized 14 Aug. 1805, St. Mary's, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire.^[420] Francis² Dickson, daughter of Frances Ricketts⁵ Waite and William¹ Dickson, was baptized on the same day at the same place.

⁴¹⁷ *Caribbean Marriages, 1591–1905*, Mary Waite to William Appleton, 24 Mar. 1793, St. James, Jamaica, GS 1224328, item 3, p. 236.

⁴¹⁸ *Jamaica Births and Baptisms, 1752–1920*, Raynes Waite Appleton, baptized 8 Dec. 1795, Hanover, Jamaica, father William Appleton, mother Mary, FHL 1224327.

⁴¹⁹ *England Deaths and Burials, 1538–1991*, Raynes Waite Appleton, buried 14 Sept. 1853, Walton on the Hill, Lancaster, age 57, birth date 1796, FHL 1647995.

⁴²⁰ *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, Bishop's Transcripts, Walton on the Hill, 1800–1809, “[no.] 40 Frances Daug^r of William Dickson by his Wife Frances Daughter of Raynes Barrett Waite [baptized] [1805] Aug 14 [born] [1804] July 9 | [no.] 41 Elizabeth Daughter of William Appleton by his Wife Mary Daughter of Raynes Barrett Waite [baptized] [1805] Aug 14 [born] [1803] May 2 | [no.] 42 Richard Son of William Appleton by his Wife Mary Daughter of Raynes Barrett Waite [baptized] [1805] Aug 14 [born] [1805] April 5”; *England Births and Christenings, 1538–1975*, Frances Waite Dickson, female, born 9 July 1804, baptized 14 Aug. 1805, St. Mary's, Walton-on-the-Hill, Lancashire, father William Dickson, mother Frances Ricketts Dickson, GS 1647560; *Lancashire OnLine Parish Records*, Liverpool, Baptisms 1792–1812, p. 96, entry 10, FHL 1647560, baptism 14 Aug. 1805, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, Frances “Waite” Dickson, daughter of William Dickson and Frances “Hicketts,” born 9 July 1804, mother's father Raynes Barrett “Waite.”

B. THE BARRETT FAMILY

I derive this from various books about the Barretts, trusting their research. In other words, unless otherwise mentioned I have not independently vetted their research.

1. HEARCIE¹ BARRETT.

A description (supported by a similar account in the *Dictionary of National Biography*):

One of the parish's most prominent English planter families were the Barretts (cousins of John Tharp), whose plantations straddled Trelawny and St. James, dominating the rich coastal lands of the "Northside"; they also acquired estates in Hanover and St. Ann (R. A. 2000). Theirs would be one of the longest surviving planter dynasties in Jamaica, enduring for seven generations, from the early days of British colonization until the postemancipation era. The founder of the dynasty was **Hearcie Barrett**, an officer in Cromwell's Army of Occupation in 1655, an early patentee of land in old St. James, and a member "of the old Cornish family of Barrett of Tregaren and Penquite" (Shore and Stewart 1952:64). Hearcie Barrett received grants of land from Charles II in several parishes in Jamaica but settled on his property in Clarendon. He had **two sons: Hearcie Barrett II**, who lived on the family's land in Spanish Town, **and Samuel Barrett**, who was killed in the French invasion of the island in 1694.^[421]

Known children:

- 2 i HEARCIE² BARRETT, who lived in Spanish Town, Jamaica.
- + 3 ii SAMUEL² BARRETT, had at least one son.

3. SAMUEL² BARRETT (₁Hearcie¹) died in 1694, killed in the French invasion of Jamaica.

Continuing the published family history:

Samuel's son, **Samuel Barrett II**, settled his grandfather's lands in old St. James in 1715 and **married Elizabeth Wisdom**, the daughter of early patentees with land to the east of the Martha Brae River. On his death in 1760, Samuel II left his property to one of his sons.^[422]

Known child:

- + 4 i SAMUEL³ BARRETT, married ELIZABETH WISDOM, and had at least four children.

4. SAMUEL³ BARRETT (₃Samuel², Hearcie¹) lived on his grandfather Hearcie¹ Barrett's lands, St. James, Jamaica, and died in 1760. He married **ELIZABETH WISDOM**, daughter of early Jamaican patentees.

Continuing the published family history:

On his death in 1760, **Samuel II** left his property to one of his sons, **Edward Barrett** (1734-98), who completed the Barrett Great House at Cinnamon Hill, St. James, and established the Barrett family fortune on the Northside.^[423]

This transcription of a will, signed 1798, is repeated for convenience since it establishes so many connections in the Barrett family:

⁴²¹ From Jean Besson, *Martha Brae's Two Histories: European Expansion and Caribbean Culture-Building in Jamaica*, The University of North Carolina Press, 2002, 62-63. Available on Google Books.

⁴²² From Jean Besson, *Martha Brae's Two Histories: European Expansion and Caribbean Culture-Building in Jamaica*, The University of North Carolina Press, 2002, 62-63. Available on Google Books.

⁴²³ From Jean Besson, *Martha Brae's Two Histories: European Expansion and Caribbean Culture-Building in Jamaica*, The University of North Carolina Press, 2002, 62-63. Available on Google Books.

APPENDIXES

Margery Lawrence of Portman Street, St. Marylebone, widow of George Whitehorne Lawrence, late of Jamaica, deceased. Will dated this 9 March 1798. To be interred in Epsom churchyard in the vault where my husband is buried. My sister Mary Waite of Jamaica, widow, £1000 c. My sister Amelia Thompson wife of Thomas Pepper Thompson of Bulstrode St., esq., £1000 c., and my chariot and horses. To my brother Edward Barrett of J., plate, pictures, furniture at my house at Epsom, and my negro slaves, cattle, horses, mules and stock in J. and all residue for his life and afterwards to such of the children or reputed children of his late son Samuel Barrett by Eliz. Barrett Williams, widow of Martin Williams late of Jamaica deceased, as he may appoint, if he die before me I give all my est. to Samuel, reputed eldest son of my late nephew Sam. B., and in default to Richard the 2d son, Edward the 3d son, George the 4th. My brother Edward Barrett and John Roebuck the elder and John Roebuck the younger of Love L., merchants, Ex'ors.

Codicil. Legacy to butler, coachman, under butler, footman and others. 9 March 1798.

Proved 31 March 1798 by J. R. Sr and Jr, power reserved to E. B.^[424]

Known children:

- 5 i AMELIA⁴ BARRETT, married THOMAS PEPPER THOMPSON.
- + 6 ii MARY⁴ BARRETT, born 24 Nov. 1727, married HENRY³ WAITE (⁹*William Raynes², Thomas¹ Waite*), and had at least five children. See Henry's sketch for continuation of this line.
- 7 iii MARGERY⁴ BARRETT, died before 31 Mar. 1798, when her will was proved, married GEORGE WHITEHORNE LAWRENCE.
- + 8 iv EDWARD⁴ BARRETT, born 1734, married JUDITH GOODIN, and had at least two children.

8. EDWARD⁴ BARRETT (⁴*Samuel³, Samuel², Hearcie¹*) "the Builder" was born in 1734, Jamaica, and died in 1798. He married JUDITH GOODIN, daughter of William and Sarah Goodin.

Continuing the published family history:

The Barrett dynasty, though of English origin, consisted mainly of resident planters. Edward Barrett "the Builder" visited England but lived mostly in Jamaica, where he married Judith Goodin, the daughter of William and Sarah Goodin of Trelawny's Spring Estate.^[425]

Known child:

- + 9 i ELIZABETH⁵ BARRETT, married CHARLES MOULTON, and had two children. This is Elizabeth Barrett Browning's line.
- + 10 ii SAMUEL⁵ BARRETT, (may have) married ELIZABETH (WAITE) WILLIAMS, and had four children.

9. ELIZABETH⁵ BARRETT (⁸*Edward⁴, Samuel³, Samuel², Hearcie¹*) married CHARLES MOULTON. This is Elizabeth Barrett Browning's line.

Continuing the published family history:

In 1781 Elizabeth Barrett, Richard Barrett's paternal aunt, married Charles Moulton, the son of an English gentleman commanding a man-of-war stationed for defense in the West Indies. Their sons, Edward and Samuel Barrett-Moulton, acquired the additional surname of Barrett by royal license when they inherited the property of their maternal grandfather, Edward Barrett "the Builder," at his death in 1798. This inheritance included the Barrett townhouse in Trelawny, completed in 1799, as well as the family's plantations there. Edward Barrett-Moulton Barrett (1786-1857), the father of poet Elizabeth Barrett Browning, was the only absentee proprietor of

⁴²⁴ *Caribbeana Vol. 3 Extracts*, Williams, cites "(194, Walpole)."

⁴²⁵ From Jean Besson, *Martha Brae's Two Histories: European Expansion and Caribbean Culture-Building in Jamaica*, The University of North Carolina Press, 2002, 62-63. Available on Google Books.

APPENDIXES

the Barrett dynasty. He inherited the family seat of Cinnamon Hill and, at Wimpole Street in London, lived off the profits of his Jamaican property generated by the labor of his two thousand slaves.^[426]

Children:

- 11 i EDWARD BARRETT⁶ MOULTON [changed to EDWARD BARRETT-MOULTON⁶ BARRETT], born 1786, and died 1857. He was father of Elizabeth Barrett-Moulton⁷ Barrett, who famously married **Robert Browning**. She is, of course, the poet known as **Elizabeth Barrett Browning**.
- 12 ii SAMUEL BARRETT⁶ MOULTON [changed to SAMUEL BARRETT-MOULTON⁶ BARRETT].

10. SAMUEL⁵ BARRETT (₈*Edward*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Samuel*², *Hearcie*¹) apparently had four children by his cousin, **ELIZABETH BARRETT (WAITE) WILLIAMS**, who was daughter of his aunt Mary (Barrett) Waite, and widow of Martin Williams.

The transcription of the relevant portion of Margery Lawrence's will is repeated here for convenience:

To my brother Edward Barrett of J., plate, pictures, furniture at my house at Epsom, and my negro slaves, cattle, horses, mules and stock in J. and all residue for his life and afterwards to such of the children or reputed children of his late son Samuel Barrett by Eliz. Barrett Williams, widow of Martin Williams late of Jamaica deceased, as he may appoint, if he die before me I give all my est. to Samuel, reputed eldest son of my late nephew Sam. B., and in default to Richard the 2d son, Edward the 3d son, George the 4th. My brother Edward Barrett and John Roebuck the elder and John Roebuck the younger of Love L., merchants, Ex'ors.^[427]

Children:

- 13 i SAMUEL⁶ BARRETT.
- + 14 ii RICHARD⁶ BARRETT, born 1789, married **ELIZABETH BARRETT MORRIS**, his cousin.
- 15 iii EDWARD⁶ BARRETT.
- 16 iv GEORGE⁶ BARRETT.

14. RICHARD⁶ BARRETT (₁₀*Samuel*⁵, *Edward*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Samuel*², *Hearcie*¹) was born 1789, and died 1839. He married 5 Aug. 1811 his Barrett second cousin, **ELIZABETH BARRETT MORRIS** (*Amelia Barrett*⁵ *Waite*, ₆*Mary*⁴, *Samuel*³, *Samuel*², *Hearcie*¹) [also (₉*Amelia Barrett*⁴, *Henry*³, *William Raynes*², *Thomas*¹ *Waite*)], who was daughter of Philip Anglin and Amelia Barrett (Waite) Morris.

Continuing the published family history:

One of Edward and Judith's grandsons, the Honorable **Richard Barrett** (1789–1839), was a planter, supreme court judge, custos of St. James, and Speaker of the Jamaica Assembly. He lived at Barrett Hall in St. James but built the much grander Greenwood Great House in Trelawny for entertaining guests.^[428]

This is a snippet from *The Family of the Barrett: A Colonial Romance* giving further Barrett family details:

In 1811 Richard Barrett, then an Ensign in the St. James Militia, was engaged to his cousin Elizabeth Barrett Morris—sometimes called Betsy or Eliza Morris—the second daughter of Philip An-

⁴²⁶ From Jean Besson, *Martha Brae's Two Histories: European Expansion and Caribbean Culture-Building in Jamaica*, The University of North Carolina Press, 2002, 62–63. Available on Google Books.

⁴²⁷ *Caribbeana Vol. 3 Extracts*, Williams, cites "(194, Walpole)."

⁴²⁸ From Jean Besson, *Martha Brae's Two Histories: European Expansion and Caribbean Culture-Building in Jamaica*, The University of North Carolina Press, 2002, 62–63. Available on Google Books.

APPENDIXES

glin Morris and Amelia Barrett Waite, and the granddaughter of old Sam Barrett. On the 5th of August of the year 1811 Richard married Betsy Morris.^[429]

⁴²⁹ Marks, *The Family of the Barrett: A Colonial Romance*, 309.

C. THE RICKETTS FAMILY

The Ricketts family that intermarried the Waite family is an old one. Its history encompasses England, of course, but also the colonies of Jamaica and America. Here is the family's story, emphasizing its American connections, as it appeared in *The Correspondence of John Henry Hobart* in 1912:

The Ricketts family have been for generations prominent, not only socially, but because it has been the constant tradition in the family that the men should serve in the army and navy, and that the women, who were noted for their beauty, should uphold the dignity of the family name in the social and fashionable world.

In Colonial and Revolutionary times they were picturesque figures. Their country seat was at Elizabeth Town, and called Abyssinia, after the Happy Valley of Rasselas. From there they came to New York, in their stately barges, flying their private flag, with their coat of arms on it.

The surname of the family was originally Ricardo, a remote ancestor having been a native of northern Italy. On migrating to Normandy the name was hardened to Ricard, and afterwards to Ricards or Rickards. The first of the name in England was an officer in the cavalry, who landed with William the Conqueror. Colonel John, or Thomas (the Christian name is uncertain), Ricards was killed at the siege of Lichfield in 1643 in the War of the Rebellion. He married Elizabeth Ridgeley, daughter of William Ridgeley of Ridgeley, Staffordshire. **Their son, Captain William Ricards, came over with Penn and Venables when they took the Island of Jamaica from the Spaniards in 1655, and was appointed commandant of Bluefields Fort, and given grants of land in Elizabeth, Westmoreland, and Hanover parishes, in the island.** The tradition in the family is that the name was changed to Ricketts owing to this curious circumstance: when the letters patent arrive, it was found that through an error the captain's name was given as "Ricketts." To avoid delays and consequent confusion, Captain Ricards assumed the name of Ricketts, and his descendants continued it. The American branch of the family are all descendants of this Captain William Ricketts.

William Ricketts married Mary, daughter of Robert Goodin, a grandson of the seventeenth Lord Grey de Wilton. The surname of Goodin was kept as one of the Christian names in the family, and this is how the wife of John Henry Hobart was named Mary Goodin. Mary Goodin (or Goodwin, as it is sometimes spelled), whom William Ricketts married, was born in 1672, and died in 1768 at the age of ninety-six. **She was made executrix to the large estates in Jamaica with which Oliver Cromwell had presented her husband.** Their children were Oswald, Violetta, Benjamin, George, Rachel, and William. George Ricketts of "Canaan," as he was called, became a major-general of militia in the British army. He married three times in the Island of Jamaica. His first wife was Sarah Waite, granddaughter of Thomas Waite, the regicide. Their descendant is the present Viscount St. Vincent. Major-General Ricketts had twenty-seven children. He died October 7, 1760, aged eighty years. The English Ricketts family are his descendants, and are now called Ricketts of Combe.

Here's another treatment of the family, from Burke's *Landed Gentry*, Ricketts of Combe:

This family, whose surname was originally Ricards, is of Norman extraction.

The first person we find upon record is,

— Ricards, esq. who d. leaving three sons, viz.

Oswald, d.s.p. [died without issue]

Thomas, who carried on the line of the family.

William-Henry, d.s.p.

The second son,

Colonel Thomas Ricards, a gallant soldier in the army of Charles I., was killed in support of the royal cause at the siege of Lichfield. He m. Miss Elizabeth Rugely, of Rugely, in Staffordshire, and

APPENDIXES

had two sons,

John, who d. without issue; and

William Ricards, esq. a captain in Cromwell's army, who, accompanying the expedition under Penn [father of William Penn of Pennsylvania] and Venables, was present at the conquest of Jamaica, in 1655, and subsequently obtained the command of Bluefield's fort in that island. His commission having been made out in the name of Ricketts, he and his descendants have ever since retained that designation. He m. about the year 1672, Mary, daughter of — Goodwin, esq. a younger son of Sir Francis Goodwin, and the Lady Elizabeth Grey, only daughter of Arthur, fourteenth Lord Grey de Wilton, by his lordship's first wife, Dorothy Zouch (see Burke's *Extinct Peerage*) by whom (who d. in 1758, at the advanced age of 96) he had issue,

John, d.s.p.

William, of Ridgeland, in Jamaica, who settled in the Jerseys of North America, and, having married Mary, daughter of — Walton, esq. of New York, became the founder of the family of Ricketts, of North America.

Jacob, d. without issue.

George, of whom presently,

Benjamin, d.s.p.

Oswald, captain R.N. lost on the rocks of Bermudas.

Violetta, d. unmarried.

Rachel, m. to Thomas Johnson, esq. and had issue.

Captain William Ricketts d. in 1700, leaving his wife his executrix and sole guardian of his children.^[430]

1. **WILLIAM¹ RICKETTS** died in 1700. He married **MARY GOODWIN [GOODIN]**, who was born in 1654 or 1662 (both calculated), daughter of Robert Goodwin, and died in 1758, age 96 (according to Burke's) or died 16 Apr. 1750, aged 96 years (by transcribed mausoleum inscription), and was buried in the Ricketts family mausoleum at Canaan, Westmoreland, Jamaica.^[431] "She was made executrix to the large estates in Jamaica with which Oliver Cromwell had presented her husband," according to the *Hobart Correspondence* source above.

Children (from the accounts above, daughters follow sons):

- 2 i **JOHN² RICKETTS**, died without issue.
- + 3 ii **WILLIAM² RICKETTS**, born probably in 1682, married in New York **MARY WALTON**, daughter of William Walton, and had four children. This is the American branch of the family.
- 4 iii **JACOB² RICKETTS**, died without issue.
- + 5 iv **GEORGE² RICKETTS**, was born in 1680 or 1684, married (1) in Jamaica **SARAH WAITE**, granddaughter of Thomas Waite, the regicide (q.v. for continuation of this family). Their descendant is the present Viscount St. Vincent. George had 27 children, most of them with Sarah. He married (2) **SARAH (BENNET) LEWIS**, and had no children. He married (3) **ELIZABETH CLEAVER**, and had a posthumous son. Follow Sarah Waite to the first family. Otherwise follow Elizabeth Cleaver here for continuation.
- 6 v **BENJAMIN² RICKETTS**, died without issue.
- 7 vi **OSWALD² RICKETTS**. Burke's: "captain R.N. lost on the rocks of Bermudas."
- 8 vii **VIOLETTA² RICKETTS**, died unmarried.
- + 9 viii **RACHEL² RICKETTS**, married **THOMAS JOHNSON**, and had children.

⁴³⁰ Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 22.

⁴³¹ *Ricketts of Jamaica*, "To the memory of Mary Ricketts, widow, who departed this life 16 April 1750, aged 96 years."

Second Generation

3. **WILLIAM² RICKETTS** (¹*William*¹) was born probably in 1682. He married in New York **MARY WALTON**, daughter of William Walton.

His will, signed in New York 7 Feb. 1735 (with codicil of 26 July 1735), mentions “**my Dear Wife Mary,**” “**my Estate in the Island of Jamaica,**” “**my beloved Daughter Mary Walton Ricketts,**” “**my Son William her brother,**” “**my daughter Elizabeth Ricketts,**” “**my Daughter Violetta Hicks,**” “**my mother, Mary Ricketts,**” “**my Brother George Ricketts,**” “**my nephew Jacob Johnson,**” “**my Brother and Sister Walton and to each of their Sons,**” “**my Cousin George Goodin,**” “**my Daughter Marys Eldest Son or Daughter come of age,**” “**my Sister Elizabeth,**” “**my Son in Law Edward Hicks,**” Jacob Walton, George Gooden Esq. of Jamaica.^[432]

Her will, signed in New York 16 May 1740, mentions “**my daughter Violetta, wife of Edward Hicks,**” “**my daughter, Mary Van Cortlandt,**” “**my grand son and God son, Philip Van Cortlandt, son of Stephen Van Cortlandt,**” “**my son William Ricketts,**” “**my daughter Elizabeth,**” “**the Plantation in the West Indies,**” and “**negro slave,**” and “**negro woman.**” There are many other persons mentioned too, especially of the Walton family.^[433]

And from the Hobart Correspondence we have this about the son William:

William, who was the only son, and who for the sake of distinctgion is here called **William Ricketts, 3d,** was born in 1724, and inherited the bulk of the estates in Jamaica and America. He married, in 1746, **Elizabeth Emott,** daughter of John Emott, son of James Emott, a distinguished queen’s counsel, and vestryman of Trinity Church in 1697, who married Mary Lawrence, the daughter of William Lawrence of Tew’s Neck, Long Island, and Elizabeth Smith. This Elizabeth (Smith) Lawrence, on the death of her first husband, William Lawrence, married Sir Philip Carteret, the governor of New Jersey, and on his death, Mr. Townley, an English barrister-at-law. Her grandson, John Emott, married Marie Boudinot, the daughter of Elie Boudinot. Elizabeth Emott, who married, as we have seen, William Ricketts, 3d, was, therefore, related to the principal families who had espoused the Revolutionary cause.^[434]

Did you follow that? It’s a stretch, and it contains one error. It was William Lawrence who married Elizabeth Smith, and not James Emott as it reads. Elizabeth (Emott) Ricketts was directly related to Elie Boudinot of early New Jersey and Revolutionary American fame, but only related by marriage to Philip Carteret, first governor of (pre-Revolutionary) New Jersey.

This is from Robert Charles Anderson’s authoritative *The Great Migration* series, his sketch of William Lawrence:

Marriage: . . . (2) 4 March 1664[/5] (license) “Elizabeth, the daughter of Richard Smith, of Nishaquake upon Long Island” (groom’s name given as “William Lawrence of Flushing”) [NYHM:E, *Books of General Entries of the Colony of New York, 1664–1673*, 1:82]. She married (2) 26 March 1681 (license) Philip Carteret [NYHM:E, *Books of General Entries of the Colony of New York, 1674–1688*, 2:216]. She married (3) by about 1685 Richard Townley [Richard Smith Fam 32–43; NEHGR 51:452].

Children: . . . With second wife iv Mary Lawrence, b. say 1665; m. (1) 1682 James Emott; m. (2) 1714 Rev. Edward Vaughan. (The dates of these two marriages are from a biographical sketch of James Emott [Paul M. Hamlin and Charles E. Baker, *Supreme Court of Judicature of the Province of*

⁴³² The will can be found online at <trees.ancestry.com/tree/21002145/person/20106112107/media/5?pgnum=1&pg=0&-pgpl=pid%7cpgNum>, accessed 19 Jan. 2015.

⁴³³ The will can be found online at <trees.ancestry.com/tree/21002145/person/20024050738/story/9f89b369-ef68-49fd-8dab-45b3cf4fe74d?src=search>, accessed 24 Jan. 2015.

⁴³⁴ Essay on James Ricketts, *The Correspondence of John Henry Hobart*, 1802–1804, 342–360, the quote from p. 344.

APPENDIXES

New York, 1691–1704, Volume III. Biographical Dictionary. Glossary. Sources. Index (New York 1959), pp. 74–78].^[435]

Children (from the will above in its order, with additional information from the Hobart Correspondence):

- 10 i **MARY WALTON³ RICKETTS**, born 1713, alive for her father's will of 1735, died 1745, married 6 May 1738 **STEPHEN VAN CORTLANDT**, born 26 Oct. 1711, son of Philip and Catherine (de Peyster) Van Cortlandt, and died 17 Oct. 1756. They had three children, according to the published account below.

From a published genealogy of southern New York families:

Philip Van Cortlandt, son of Rt. Hon. Stephanus and Gertrude (Schuyler) Van Cortlandt, was born August 9, 1683, died August 21, 1746. His will was probated in 1748. He became the head of the house after the death of his brothers, He married, December 7, 1710, Catherine de Peyster, born September 9, 1688, and her will was made in 1766. Her father was Abraham de Peyster. Children: 1. Stephen, born October 26, 1711, died October 17, 1756; married, 1738, **Mary Walton Ricketts daughter of William and Mary (Walton) Ricketts, of Westmoreland, Jamaica, West Indies, and first cousin of William Henry Ricketts, father of Viscount St. Vincent**, and thus established the English line. Issue: i. Colonel Philip, born November 10, 1739, died May 1, 1814; married, 1762, Catherine Ogden, and they removed to England, he obtaining title in the British army; although they had no less than twenty-three children, all their sons died without children, and that male line is extinct. ii. William Ricketts, born March 13, 1742. iii. Catherine, born August 26, 1745, died in infancy. 2. . . .^[436]

- 11 ii **WILLIAM³ RICKETTS**, born 1724, alive for his father's will of 1735. He inherited his father's estates in Jamaica and America. He married 1746 **ELIZABETH EMOTT**, daughter of John and Mary (Boudinot) Emott, and cousin of the great Elias Boudinot.

Elias Boudinot (1740–1821) was a delegate to the Continental Congress and its president, 1782–1783. After the American Revolution, he was elected a Congressman from New Jersey. President George Washington appointed him director of the U.S. Mint, 1795–1805.^[437]

The family connections are established from a history of the Boudinot Family in a discussion of the removal of Elias Boudinot's father and his family from Princeton, N.J., to Elizabethtown, N.J.:

This removal was possibly invited by the fact that the silversmith's [referring to Elias Boudinot (1706–1770), father of the famous Elias Boudinot] sister Mary Boudinot was the wife of Captain John Emott of that town [Elizabethtown], and her daughters Elizabeth, Mary, and Jane, married respectively Colonel William Ricketts,^[438]

- 12 iii **ELIZABETH³ RICKETTS**, alive for her father's will of 1735. She married according to Society of Colonial Wars records, **PHILIP VAN HORNE**, born 1719, died after 1778.
- 13 iv **VIOLETTA³ RICKETTS**, alive for her father's will of 1735, married **EDWARD HICKS**, also alive for the 1735 will.

5. **GEORGE² RICKETTS** (₁*William*¹) was born in 1680 or 1684, married (1) in Jamaica **SARAH WAITE**, granddaughter of Thomas Waite, the regicide (q.v. for continuation of this family). Their descendant is the present Viscount St. Vincent. George had 27 children, most of them with Sarah.

⁴³⁵ Anderson, *The Great Migration*, 4:265–266.

⁴³⁶ *Genealogical and Family History of Southern New York and the Hudson River Valley*, Vol. 3, p. 1401. Page images available online at <Ancestry.com>.

⁴³⁷ From the Wikipedia entry for Elias Boudinot.

⁴³⁸ Lewis D. Cook, *Documentary History of Boudinot Mansion, Elizabeth, New Jersey* [a typescript], Newark: 1943, 16–18. Page images available online at <Ancestry.com>.

He married (2) **SARAH (BENNET) LEWIS**, and had no children. He married (3) **ELIZABETH CLEAVER**, and had a posthumous son. Follow Sarah Waite to the first (large) family. Otherwise see below for continuation.

Child of the third marriage, to Elizabeth Cleaver:

- + 14 v **GEORGE WILLIAM³ RICKETTS**, born (posthumously to George²) 1760, married **LETITIA MILDMAY**, and had eight children.

Third Generation

14. GEORGE WILLIAM³ RICKETTS (*₅George², William¹*) was born (posthumously to George²) 1760. Hemarried **LETITIA MILDMAY**.

Burke's entry is repeated from the main text for this family:

Major-general George Ricketts, of Canaan, espoused, secondly, Sarah, daughter of – Bennet, esq. and widow of John Lewis, esq. of Cornwall, in Jamaica, but had no issue. He wedded, thirdly, Elizabeth, daughter of William Cleaver, esq. of Westmoreland, in Jamaica, by whom he left a posthumous son,

George-William, b. in 1760, who inherited by bequest of his father, the estate of New Canaan, in St. James's, Jamaica. He m. Letitia, co-heiress of Carew Mildmay, esq. of Shawford, Hants, and sister of Lady Mildmay, of Dogmersfield, in the same shire, and had issue,

1. George-Robert-Goodwin.
2. Carew.
3. Henry.
4. William.
5. Edward.
6. Letitia, who d. unmarried.
7. Eliza.
8. Marianne.

Children (Burke's order, males before females):

- 15 i **GEORGE ROBERT GOODWIN⁴ RICKETTS**.
- 16 ii **CAREW⁴ RICKETTS**.
- 17 iii **HENRY⁴ RICKETTS**.
- 18 iv **WILLIAM⁴ RICKETTS**.
- 19 v **EDWARD⁴ RICKETTS**.
- 20 vi **LETITIA⁴ RICKETTS**, died unmarried.
- 21 vii **ELIZA⁴ RICKETTS**.
- 22 viii **MARIANNE⁴ RICKETTS**.

D. THE HOGARTH FAMILIES

The typical William Kennedy Laurie Dickson biography (see for example the Antonia Dickson sketch) states that he descended from the great William Hogarth (1697–1764), who had no children. So there can be no direct lineage from the painter to the photographer.

The strategy here is to explore the famous William Hogarth's family and explore the Dickson Hogarth/Hogarth family, and hope to discover a connection.

N.B. Scotforth, Lancashire, is about 15 miles south of Kendal, Westmorland, and is a suburb of Lancaster, Lancashire. Arnside, Westmorland, is about halfway between Kendal and Lancaster/Scotforth. The locations in Westmorland then are in Cumbria today.

N.B. There are several variant spellings of Hogarth in the records. I will default to Hogarth, but report the records exactly as they appear.

William Hogarth's Hogarths (Hoggards)

The *Dictionary of National Biography* (DNB) provides many details:

Hogarth, William (1697–1764), painter and engraver, was born, according to the register of births at Great St. Bartholomew, West Smithfield (*Notes and Queries*, 6 March 1880), 'in Barthw Closte, next door to Mr. Downinge's the Printer's, November ye 10th 1697, and was baptized ye 28th Novr 1697.' He had two sisters, of whom one, Mary, was born 23 Nov. 1699, and also baptised (10 Dec.) at St. Bartholomew, and Ann, born in October 1701, and baptised (6 Nov.) at St. Sepulchre. The family, known indifferently as Hogard, Hogart, or Hogarth, came originally from Kirkby Thore in Westmoreland; and William Hogarths' father, Richard Hogarth, was the third son of a yeoman farmer, who lived in the vale of Bampton, about fifteen miles north of Kendal. His mother's maiden name, as recorded in an old family bible, once in the possession of Mr. H. P. Standly, and sold with his collection in April 1845, was Gibbons. Of the rest of Hogarth's relatives little is known, but he had a literary uncle in Thomas Hogarth ('Auld' or "Ald Hogart') of Troutbeck, a rustic dramatist and satirist, some of whose 'Remnants of Rhyme' were published at Kendal as late as 1853 from manuscripts 'preserved by his descendants.' Richard Hogarth himself was educated at St. Bees, and afterwards kept a school in his native county of Westmoreland. This proving unsuccessful, he came to London. He must have been living in Bartholomew Close in 1697–9 when his first two children were born, but in 1701, when Ann Hogarth was baptised, he was resident in St. John Street, Clerkenwell. Later on he was keeping another school in Ship Court, Old Bailey, which could scarcely have been more fortunate than its provincial predecessor, for he is said to have been also employed as a hackwriter and corrector of the press. . . .

On 11 May 1718 Richard Hogarth, who had been living in Long Lane, West Smithfield, was buried (*Notes and Queries*, ut supra).⁴³⁹

1. [GRANDFATHER]¹ **HOGARTH** may have been born in Kirkby Thore, Westmorland (now Cumbria), England, about five miles east of Penrith. The DNB says that the family "came originally" from there, and that the painter's grandfather was a yeoman farmer who lived in Bampton, Westmorland (now Cumbria).

Known children:

- 2 i **EDMUND HOGARTH**, was (assuming he was the unnamed brother in the DNB) a yeoman farmer, like his father, in Bampton, in the Lake District, about six miles south of Penrith. He also moved to London, as Uglow mentions, "Near by, Edmund Hogarth, Richard's brother,

⁴³⁹ *Dictionary of National Biography*, page images online at <Ancestry.com>, Hogarth, William.

APPENDIXES

lived.”^[440] He married 12 Aug. 1707, All Hallows London Wall, London,^[441] SARAH GAMBLE, said by Uglow to be related to William Hogarth’s master, engraver Ellis Gamble.^[442] Edmund died 1719.^[443]

- 3 ii THOMAS² HOGARTH, another uncle of the painter, was a literary man, who lived in Troutbeck, Westmorland (now Cumbria), in the Lake District. There are two Troutbecks, one about six miles west of Penrith and the other about 3 miles north of Windermere town. I don’t know which one is intended.

Placeholder: Thomas Hoggard was buried 25 Mar. 1695, St. Bartholomew the Great, London.^[444]

Placeholder: Thomas Hoggard had a daughter Elizabeth baptized 1661, Bampton.^[445]

- + 4 iii RICHARD² HOGARTH, the painter’s father, born say 1663 in Westmorland, married ANNE GIBBONS, and had at least 10 children.

4. RICHARD² HOGARTH (₁[Grandfather]¹) was born say 1663 in Westmorland, England, and was buried 11 May 1718, St. Bartholomew the Great, London.^[446] He married 4 Nov. 1690, St. James Dukes Place, London,^[447] ANNE GIBBONS, born say 1661 (29 at marriage, two or three years older than Richard).^[448] She died in a fire 9 June 1735.^[449]

Known children:

- 5 i JOHN³ HOGARTH, baptized (as Hoggard) 23 Aug. 1691, St. Bartholomew the Great, London,^[450] buried (as Hoggard) 3 Sept. 1691, St. Bartholomew the Great.^[451]
- 6 ii ELIZABETH³ HOGARTH, baptized (as Hoggard) 3 Sept. 1692, St. Bartholomew the Great, London,^[452] buried (as Hoggard) 20 Jan. 1692[/3], St. Bartholomew the Great.^[453]
- 7 iii ANNE³ HOGARTH, baptized (as Hoggard) 3 Feb. 1693[/4], St. Bartholomew the Great, London,^[454] buried (as Hoggard) 20 Feb. 1693[/4], St. Bartholomew the Great.^[455]
- 8 iv RICHARD³ HOGARTH, born in 1695,^[456] buried 17 Dec. 1705, St. James, Clerkenwell, Islington, Middlesex.^[457]

⁴⁴⁰ Uglow, *Hogarth*, 23.

⁴⁴¹ *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, marriages, All Hallows London Wall, London, 1692–1730, “[1707] [Marriages] [August] Edmond Hogarth & Sarah Gambell 12.”

⁴⁴² Uglow, *Hogarth*, 31.

⁴⁴³ Uglow, *Hogarth*, 63.

⁴⁴⁴ *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, burials, St. Bartholomew the Great, London, 1678–1716, “[Burialls 1692] Anne Hoggard a Child was buried y^e 20th February 1693.”

⁴⁴⁵ *England, Select Births and Christenings, 1538–1975*, Elizabeth Hoggard, baptized 1661, Bampton, Westmorland, father Thomas Hoggard, FHL 1426052, item 6.

⁴⁴⁶ *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, burials, St. Bartholomew the Great, London, 1716–1782, “[May 1718] 11 Rich^d Hogarth from Long. Lane.”

⁴⁴⁷ *England, Select Marriage, 1538–*, Richard Hogarth to Anne Gibbons, 4 Nov. 1690, St. James Dukes Place, London, FHL 374448.

⁴⁴⁸ Uglow, *Hogarth*, 7.

⁴⁴⁹ Uglow, *Hogarth*, 277.

⁴⁵⁰ *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, baptisms, St. Bartholomew the Great, London, 1681–1716, “[169i] [August] John y^e Son of Richard Hoggard & Anne his wife was baptized August y^e 23^d 169i.”

⁴⁵¹ *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, burials, St. Bartholomew the Great, London, 1678–1716, “[Burialls 169i] John Hoggard a Child was buried y^e 3^d Septemb 169i.”

⁴⁵² *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, baptisms, St. Bartholomew the Great, London, 1681–1716, “[1692] [September] Elizabeth y^e Daughter of Richard & Anne Hoggard was baptized y^e 3^d September 1692.”

⁴⁵³ *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, burials, St. Bartholomew the Great, London, 1678–1716, “[Burialls 1692] Elizabeth Hoggard a Child was buried y^e 20th January 1692.”

⁴⁵⁴ *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, baptisms, St. Bartholomew the Great, London, 1681–1716, “[1693] [Februa?] Anne y^e Daughter of Richard Hoggard and Anne his wife was baptized y^e 3^d February 1693.”

⁴⁵⁵ *London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, burials, St. Bartholomew the Great, London, 1678–1716, “[Burialls 1692] Anne Hoggard a Child was buried y^e 20th February 1693.”

⁴⁵⁶ Uglow, *Hogarth*, 7.

APPENDIXES

- + 9 v **WILLIAM³ HOGARTH**, the painter, born 10 Nov. 1697, Bartholomew Close, London, married **JANE THORNHILL**, and had no children.
- 10 vi **MARY³ HOGARTH**, was born 23 Nov. 1699 (DNB) and baptized 10 Dec. 1699, St. Bartholomew the Great, London.^[458]
- 11 vii **ANN[E]³ HOGARTH**, was born Oct. 1701 (DNB) and baptized 6 Nov. 1701, St. Sepulchre, London.^[459] She died 17 Aug. 1771.^[460]
- 12 viii **THOMAS³ HOGARTH**, baptized 12 Nov. 1703, St. James, Clerkenwell, Islington, Middlesex,^[461] died 1710.^[462]
- 13 ix **EDMUND³ HOGARTH**, born 28 July 1705, baptized 19 Aug. 1705, St. James, Clerkenwell, London,^[463] died 1710.^[464]

9. WILLIAM³ HOGARTH (₄*Richard*², [*Grandfather*]¹) was born 10 Nov. 1697, Bartholomew Close, London, baptized 28 Nov. 1697, Great St. Bartholomew, West Smithfield,^[465] died 1764, and was buried in Chiswick Old Cem., Hounslow, Greater London.^[466] He married 23 Mar. 1728, St. James, Paddington, Westminster, Middlesex,^[467] **JANE THORNHILL**. They had no children.

The Dickson Hogarths [Hoggarts]

Now we consider the other Hogarth family, William Hoggart of Scotforth, Lancashire, near Lancaster in the northern part of Lancashire, not far from the Lake District in what is now Cumbria. (The spellings are common variants.) Part of the Lake District was formerly part of Lancashire (Hawkshead Parish) and the remainder was formerly part of Westmorland.

At first blush it doesn't seem likely that the two families could have even possibly been related. It's the fact that Scotforth, Lancashire, is not all that far (17 miles or so) from Bampton, Westmorland, that makes us look twice. Furthermore, the Dickson estate at Arnside is definitely in Westmorland (now Cumbria), separated from the Lake District only by a bridge today.

⁴⁵⁷ London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812, image online, burials, St. James, Clerkenwell, Islington, Middlesex, 1670–1711, “[1705 December] Richard y^e Son of Rich: Hogarth was buried the 17th.”

⁴⁵⁸ England Births and Christenings, 1538–1975, Mary Hogarth baptized 10 Dec. 1699, St. Bartholomew the Great, London, father Richard Hogarth, mother Anne, FHL 374431, 374432, 374436.

⁴⁵⁹ England Births and Christenings, 1538–1975, Ann Hogarth baptized 6 Nov. 1701, St. Sepulchre, London, father Richard Hogarth FHL 374999.

⁴⁶⁰ Uglow, *Hogarth*, 704.

⁴⁶¹ London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812, image online, baptisms, St. James, Clerkenwell, Islington, Middlesex, 1673–1711, “[November 1703] Tho^s of Rich^d Hogarth and Ann his wife was baptized the 12th.”

⁴⁶² Uglow, *Hogarth*, 26.

⁴⁶³ England Births and Christenings, 1538–1975, Edmund Hogarth baptized 19 Aug. 1705, St. James, Clerkenwell, London, born 28 July 1705, father Richard Hogarth, mother Ann FHL 845229, 476868.

⁴⁶⁴ Uglow, *Hogarth*, 26.

⁴⁶⁵ London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812, image online, baptisms, St. Bartholomew the Great, London, 1678–1716, “William Hogarth was borne in Bartholmew Closte next doore to M^r Downinges the Printers November y^e 10th 1697 & was baptized y^e 28th November 1697”; *Dictionary of National Biography*, page images online at <Ancestry.com>, Hogarth, William.

⁴⁶⁶ BillionGraves Index, <billiongraves.com>, William Hogarth.

⁴⁶⁷ London, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812, image online, marriages and burials, St. James, Paddington, Westminster, 1724–1744, “March the 23:1728 Married William Hogarth and Jane Thornhill both of the Parish of Saint Paul Covent Garden in the County of Middlesex by Licence.”

APPENDIXES

1. **WILLIAM¹ HOGGART** was of Scotforth (just south of Lancaster), Lancashire, so perhaps born there. He married 29 Aug. 1706, Lancaster St. Mary, Lancashire,^[468] **MARGARET JACKSON**, of Bolton, Lancashire, so perhaps born there. Bolton is in southern Lancashire, near Liverpool.

Known children:

- 2 i **JOHN² HOGGART**, of Scotforth, was buried 25 July 1707, Lancaster St. Mary,^[469] surely he buried 15 Nov. 1712, Scotforth.^[470]
- + 3 ii **MARGARET² HOGGART**, of Scotforth, baptized 20 Aug. 1710, St. Mary's, Lancaster, married **JOHN^B DICKSON**. This is William Kennedy Laurie Dickson's line.
- 4 iii **DOROTHY² HOGGART**, of Scotforth, was baptized 23 Nov. 1712, Lancaster.^[471]
- 5 iv **ANN² HOGGART**, of Scotforth, was baptized 10 Dec. 1714, Lancaster,^[472] married 12 May 1734, St. Mary's, Lancaster,^[473] **GEORGE ATKINSON**.
- 6 v **JOHN² HOGGART**, of Scotforth, was baptized 29 May 1722, Lancaster,^[474] was buried 11 June 1722, Lancaster.^[475]

3. **MARGARET² HOGGART** (*William¹*) was of Scotforth, baptized 20 Aug. 1710, St. Mary's, Lancaster,^[476] and was buried 2 June 1775, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire.^[477] She married 10 Oct. 1733, St. Mary's, Lancaster, Lancashire,^[478] **JOHN¹ DICKSON**. This line is continued at John Dickson's sketch.

I have not found any connections between the two families yet. Note that John Dickson and Margaret Hoggart, his wife, are approximately contemporaneous with William Hogarth, the painter, and his wife Jane Thornhill. The former couple married in 1733, the latter in 1728.

⁴⁶⁸ *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, Parish Registers, Lancaster St. Mary, 1553–1812, “[1706] [August] 29. William Hoggart of Scotforth & Margaret Jackson of Bolton.”

⁴⁶⁹ *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, Parish Registers, Lancaster St. Mary, 1553–1812, “[Buried in 1707] [July] 25 John son of William Hoggart of Scotforth.”

⁴⁷⁰ *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, Bishop's Transcripts, Lancaster, 1710–1719, “[1712] [Buried] [November] 15 John Hoggart Scotforth.”

⁴⁷¹ *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, Bishop's Transcripts, Lancaster, 1710–1719, “[1712] [November] 23 Dorothy D^r of W^m Hoggart of Scotforth.”

⁴⁷² *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, Bishop's Transcripts, Lancaster, 1710–1719, “[1714] [December] 10 Ann D^r of W^m Hoggart of Scotforth.”

⁴⁷³ *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, Parish Registers, Lancaster, St. Mary, 1553–1812, “[1734] [May] 12 Geo: Atkinson of Overton & Ann Hoggart of Scotforth L [meaning, presumably, by License].”

⁴⁷⁴ *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, Bishop's Transcripts, Lancaster, 1720–1729, “[1722] [May] 29 John Son^r of W^m Hoggart of Scotforth.”

⁴⁷⁵ *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, Bishop's Transcripts, Lancaster, 1720–1729, “[1722] [June] 11 John Son^r of W^m Hoggart of Scotforth.”

⁴⁷⁶ *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, Bishop's Transcripts, Lancaster, 1710–1719, “[1710] [August] 20 Mag^r Daug^r of W^m Hoggart of Scotforth”; *Lancashire, England, Extracted Parish Records*, Margaret, baptized 20 Aug. 1710, Lancaster, Lancashire, daughter of Wm Hoggart of Scotforth, and William Hoggart of Scotforth to Margaret Jackson of Bolton, 29 Aug. 1706, Lancaster, Lancashire (both records cite Lancaster Parish Register 1691–1748).

⁴⁷⁷ *Lancashire Online Parish Registers*, Liverpool, Burials, 1767–1790, p. 148, entry 7, FHL 1647560, buried 2 June 1775, St. Mary, Walton on the Hill, Lancashire, Margaret Dickson, wife of John Dickson, abode Lowhill [Liverpool]. N.B. Lowhill is the name of a cemetery now in Everton, Liverpool, also known as the Necropolis.

⁴⁷⁸ *Lancashire, England, Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, image online, Bishop's Transcripts, Lancaster, 1730–1739, “Married October 1733 | . . . | 10. John Dickson of Kirkham [between Blackpool and Preston] & Marg^r Ho[wrinkle][rt?][wrinkle] of Scotforth L.”; *England, Select Marriages, 1538–1973*, John Dickson to “Margt. Hoggart,” 10 Oct. 1733, St. Mary's, Lancaster, Lancashire, FHL 1526146 item 10 (also 844800 items 1–3, 93960); *Lancashire Online Parish Registers*, Lancaster, Lancashire, Marriages 1691–1749, p. 306, entry 9, FHL 1526146, marriage 10 Oct. 1733, St. Mary, Lancaster, Lancashire, John Dickson of Kirkham, to “Margt. Hoggart” of Scotforth, married by L [license]; *England Births and Christenings, 1538–1975*, Margaret Hoggart, baptized 20 Aug. 1710, St. Mary, Lancaster, Lancashire, father William Hoggart, FHL 844800, items 1–3.

APPENDIXES

E. THE LAURIE FAMILY

Much of the Laurie [Lawrie] family I deduced from court cases covering several decades and generations. The issues at hand always involved certain restrictions placed on estates originally owned by Walter Laurie, who died in 1742. I present the many cases, then deduce a family structure from them.

A case dated 24 July 1764:

In 1727, **Walter Laurie** executed an entail of his lands of Red Castle in favour of himself **and his wife** for her life rent use, and to the heirs of his own body in fee; whom failing, to **James Laurie of Skeldon his nephew**, and several other substitutes therein mentioned.

This entail contained prohibitory and irritant clauses, restraining the heirs from alienating or incumbering the estate; and a *proviso*, that James Laurie, upon the succession's opening to him, should be obliged to convey to the next heir of entail his own proper estate of Skeldon.

Walter Laurie, having thereafter purchased the lands of Bargatim and Airds, he executed an entail of these lands under the same limitations as in the first entail; But the nomination of heirs was somewhat different; for he expressly excluded **his nephew Alexander**, who had been called to the succession by the former deed, and **the heirs male of his nephew**; and **the daughters of his brother Thomas**, though named in the first entails, were not mentioned in the last.

Both entail were duly recorded in the register of tailzies.

In 1740, Walter Laurie purchased the lands of Ervies. The conveyances from Robert and Agnes Glendinning, the sellers, were taken, "to the said Mr. Walter Laurie and his heirs of tailzie, under the restriction in the disposition of tailzie granted by him to his other lands and estate, or to his assigns heritably and irredeemably."

Walter Laurie died without issue, and was succeeded by James Laurie his nephew, who was both heir of line and of provision.

In 1742, James Laurie brought an action for setting aside the two entails before recited as incongruous and inconsistent, and to have it found, that the lands of Ervies did not fall under the prohibitions and irritancies of either of these entails, but might be taken up in fee simple.

Margaret Laurie, the next heir of entail, and her husband, brought another action, insisting that James Laurie should be obliged to complete his titles to the lands of Red-Castle and Bargatan, under the two deeds of entail before recited; and to have it found and declared, that the lands of Ervies should be subjected to the limitations and provisions contained in the said entails; and that he should be ordained to convey his own estate of Skeldon to the said Margaret, the next heir of entail, in terms of the foresaid settlements.

Upon the 12th of January 1743, the Court found, that James Laurie was obliged to denude himself of the lands of Skeldon in favour of Margaret Laurie . . .

Upon the 30th of July 1743, James Laurie made up a title to the lands of Ervies . . .

Upon the 20th of June 1744, the Court found . . .

Upon the 25th of February 1745, James Laurie completed his titles to the two entailed estates of Red-Castle and Bargatan . . . [and so forth].^{479]}

A case dated 17 Mar. 1773:

Walter Lawrie, Esq. of Redcastle, executed an entail conceived in the following terms of destination, with a clause of devolution added thereto. Failing issue of his own body male and female, "to **James Lawrie of Skeldon, my nephew**, and the heirs male of his body; which failing, to **William Lawrie, his brother german, also my nephew**, and the heirs male of his body; which failing, to **Walter Lawrie, my nephew, son to the deceased Thomas Lawrie, surgeon apothecary in**

⁴⁷⁹ *The Decisions of the Court of Session: From Its First Institution . . .*, Vol. 18, 15612-15616, 24 July 1764, No. 104, Margaret Laurie and Andrew Sloan Laurie, her husband, against Alexander Spalding of Holm.

APPENDIXES

Stranraer, my brother german, and the heirs male of his body; which failing, to **the lawful daughters procreate of the body of the deceased Mr. James Lawrie, minister of the gospel at Dalrymple, my brother german**, successively; the eldest being always preferable, and succeeding without division, and the heirs male to be procreate of their bodies," &c. . . . **Walter Lawrie, the maker, died without issue** [1742]. **His nephews, William and Walter, had both predeceased him without issue**; and his estate of Redcastle then devolved on his nephew **James Lawrie of Skeldon** The next heir of entail, failing issue of James Lawrie's body, was **Margaret Lawrie, the eldest daughter of Mr. James Lawrie, minister of Dalrymple, and mother to the appellant**. On the pursuer's succeeding to Redcastle, she claimed the estate of Skeldon. . . . the Lords found that James Lawrie was bound to denude of the estate of Skeldon. . . . **Mr. James Lawrie dying without issue** [1757], the Redcastle estate also devolved on Margaret Lawrie; whereupon the present question arose, Whether she was obliged to divest herself of the Skeldon estate in favour of the next heir of entail; and if so, whether that heir of entail was **her sister, Anne Lawrie, or her own son, the appellant?** . . . the defender Margaret Lawrie ought to make up titles to and denude of the lands of Over Skeldon in favour of Anne Lawrie, and her heirs [2 Jan. 1759]. . . . Lord Mansfield observed, in giving judgment, that this was the clearest case that ever came before the House. He should affirm, but would refuse to give costs, because the appellant had the misfortune to be born between two estates, and to get neither.^[480]

A case dated 11 Feb. 1806:

The farm sold was purchased at the public sale by the proprietor **Walter Sloan Lawrie of Redcastle**, and was disposed by him to **his sisters Margaret, Elizabeth and Jacobina Lawries**. In the sale, all the formalities prescribed by the statute were regularly observed; but upon the death of Sloan Lawrie, when the succession opened to **William Kennedy Lawrie** as the next heir of entail, an action of reduction was brought against the sisters of his predecessor, to have this sale reduced and set aside, upon the following ground; That the entailed property of the late Mr. Sloan Lawrie consisted of two separate estates, Redcastle and Bargattan, which were held under separate deeds of tailzie, both executed by the **Reverend Walter Lawrie**; the estate of Redcastle being entailed in 1727, and the estate of Bargattan in 1733; that though in general the destination in the two deeds of tailzie was the same, **the daughters of Thomas Lawrie**, one of the substitutes of the entail, were called to the succession of the estate of Redcastle, but were not called to the succession in the entail of Bargattan; and as there were in existence heirs of one of these daughters, it might happen that these two estates might descend to a different series of heirs; that the farm of Edgarton, which was sold for the redemption of the land-tax, formed part of the estate of Bargattan, and that the price of it was therefore improperly applied to the redemption of the land-tax of the other estate, it being expressly required by the statute, that the estates, of which the land-tax is redeemed, 'stand settled and limited to the same uses, and in the same order and course, and under the same restraints and conditions of succession,' as the lands which are sold. . . .^[481]

A case dated 7 Dec. 1830:

The **Rev. William Lawrie**, proprietor of the lands of Redcastle and Bargattan, executed, in the years 1727 and 1733 respectively, deeds of entail of these two estates. The destinations were the same in both deeds down to the tenth substitution, at which certain heirs then called to the succession of Redcastle were omitted in the entail of Bargattan, so that, in a certain event, the substitutions as to the latter would come to an end, while there were still heirs of entail entitled, as

⁴⁸⁰ *Reports of Cases Decided in the House of Lords, upon Appeal from Scotland, from 1757 to 1784*, Vol. 2, Edinburgh: 1851, 309–312, Lieut. Andrew Lawrie, Appellant; Captain John MacGhie, and Anne his Wife, formerly Anne Lawrie, and Others, Respondents, House of Lords, 17 Mar. 1773.

⁴⁸¹ *The Decisions of the Court of Session: From Its First Institution* . . . , Vol. 16, appendix, part 1, 3–4, 11 Feb. 1806, No. 437, Lawrie against Lawries.

APPENDIXES

such, to succeed to the former. In both deeds the entailer reserved power “to burden the said lands, or heirs of tailzie succeeding therein,” with such legacies, debts, or sums of money as he should appoint; and it was declared in common form, that in the event of diligence being used against the lands for debts already contracted, or to be contracted, the heirs of tailzie should be bound to purge them three years before the expiry of the legal reversion thereof, or within six months after their succession, if there were not that time then to run, otherwise to incur an irritancy. The entailer [**Rev. William Lawrie**] died in 1742, leaving legacies and debts to the amount of upwards of £1300, the deed leaving the legacies proceeding on a narrative of his reserved powers. He was succeeded by his nephew **James Lawrie**, the institute, on whose death in 1757, the succession opened to his sister **Mrs. Sloan Lawrie**, whose husband, **Andrew Sloan Lawrie**, paid the legacies and debts, and took assignations thereto, conveying the same to a trustee. In 1790, **Mrs. Sloan Lawrie** died, having previously, in 1766, propelled the fee of the entailed estates to her son, **Walter Sloan Lawrie**, who, on the death of his father in 1785, succeeded, inter alia, to the entailer’s debts, to which his father had taken assignations. In 1799, **Walter Sloan Lawrie** presented an application for the sale of the farm of Edgarton, part of the estate of Bargattan, for the purpose of redeeming the land-tax of both estates; and under it he had this farm exposed, and bought in by a trustee, for himself, at the price of £1690, whereof £383 was paid into Exchequer for the redemption of the land-tax of both properties. In 1800, the trustee, by whom the farm had been purchased, presented a petition to the Court, with reference to the application of the balance of the price, which, it was proposed, should go to the extinction of the debts of the entailer, as kept up by Mr. Sloan Lawrie’s father. . . . In the mean while, **Walter Sloan Lawrie** died, and was succeeded by his cousin, **William Kennedy Lawrie**, who was the last substitute under the Bargattan entail, and who, after making up titles as heir of entail in both estates, raised an action of reduction against Misses Lawrie, sisters and representatives of **Walter Sloan Lawrie**, and who are now represented by the present defenders, Donald and Jones, for setting aside the proceedings and sale under the Land-Tax Acts. The grounds were fraud &c. on the part of **Walter Sloan Lawrie**, and that it was incompetent to sell part of one entailed estate for the redemption of the land-tax of another, of which the destination was different. In this action the Court, on the 31st of **January 1806**, reduced in terms of the libel . . . An appeal was taken against it by the defenders, during the dependence of which **Mr. Kennedy Lawrie** died, having conveyed the estate of Bargattan in fee-simple to trustees for behoof of the present pursuer. The cause did not come out for judgment in the House of Lords till 1814. . . .^[482]

A case dated 5 July 1832:

The estates of Redcastle and Bargattan were, in 1727 and 1733, respectively, entailed by the **Reverend Walter Lawrie**. In 1799, both stood vested in the person of **Walter Sloan Lawrie**, who in that year sold the farm of Edgarton, part of Bargattan, for the professed purpose of reducing the land-tax on both estates, but, as alleged, for the real purpose of enabling the seller, also the purchaser, to acquire the farm in fee-simple. The seller died in 1801, and was succeeded in both estates by **William Kennedy Lawrie**. He reduced the sale of Edgarton in the Court of Session. The case was appealed. Pending the appeal, which was dismissed, the pursuer of the reduction died in 1811. At his death, the two estates were separated under the destination. Redcastle went to another branch. Bargattan, of which the pursuer of the reduction had the absolute disposal, came, under a trust executed by him, into the hands of his natural son, **William Baillie Kennedy Lawrie**, who, along with the trustees, raised a supplementary action against the representatives of **Walter Sloan Lawrie** (defenders in the original reduction), concluding for removal from Ed-

⁴⁸² *Cases Decided in the Court of Session*, Vol. 9, 147–152, 7 Dec. 1830, No. 81, W. B. K. Lawrie, Pursuer, J. Donald, and G. C. Jones, defenders.

APPENDIXES

garton, and count and reckoning for the actual or valued rents during possession. . . .^[483]

A case dated 13 Dec. 1854, apparently between the two sons William Kennedy Laurie and Walter Dunlop Kennedy Laurie fighting for inheritance rights, perhaps to the estate Woodhall. The older son did not succeed against his younger brother. **William Baillie Kennedy** is mentioned explicitly several times (relationship not expressed—the surname Laurie might have simply been assumed but this is not clearly the case). The relevant clause (referred to as the “irritant clause”) seems to come from a will or deed (probably the one one fought over in the cases above).^[484]

Placeholder: “Rowland Craig-Laurie of Redcastle, Kirkcudbrightshire and Myra Castle, Co. Down, J.P., b. 21 February 1810, d.s.p. 1896, son of John Craig by Jane, daughter of Thomas Anderson, and grandson of Rowland Craig by Margaret Bigham, **grandniece of Rev. Walter Laurie of Redcastle**. He m. October 1843 his cousin Jane, daughter of Richard Forester Anderson of Walshestown Castle, Co. Down.”^[485] This is almost exactly the entry for Craig-Laurie of Red Castle in Burke’s *Landed Gentry* (see Figure 17).^[486]

Re WKL Dickson’s claim that he descended from the Lauries of “Annie Laurie” fame: Annie Laurie, the heroine of the famous ballad, is often claimed to be the daughter of Sir Robert Laurie, of Maxwellton (another connection claimed by WKL). But this has been brought into question, based on a question of timing. She might have been instead daughter of Sir Walter Laurie, son of Sir Robert. The following will show that the Walter Laurie in Dickson’s ancestry was not Sir Walter, nor is there any association with Maxwellton discovered. It is not proof of no such connection, however. Here is the timing complaint:

Who was the author of the popular song of “Annie Laurie?” Captain Grant, in his romance of “The Scottish Cavalier,” attributes it to a Scottish Jacobite exile, named Douglas of Finland, whom he represents as falling at the battle of Steinkirk, in 1692. In the same romance, Captain Grant speaks of Annie Laurie as the daughter of Sir Robert Laurie, of Maxwellton, and as marrying Ferguson of Craigdarroch. Referring to the pedigree of the Lauries, baronets, of Maxwellton [sic], I find that the first baronet, Sir Robert, received his title in 1685, and died “some time about the period of the Revolution,” and was succeeded by his son, “Sir Robert, at whose decease (having been killed by a fall from his horse) in 1702, the title devolved upon his brother, Sir Walter, who left, with a daughter Anne, wife of Alexander Ferguson, Esq., M.P., of Craigdarroch, two sons: the younger, a physician, died in 1745; the elder, Sir Robert, died 28th April, 1779.” Now if Annie Laurie had two brothers, one of whom died in 1745, while the eldest lived till 1779, she could hardly have been a marriageable young lady in the reign of James II. (1685–1689), nor could she have been the lady-love of any one who fell at Steinkirk in 1692. Captain Grant, too, makes her the daughter of the first Sir Robert Laurie, whereas the Annie Laurie of “Burke’s Peerage” was the daughter of his son, Sir Walter Laurie. I should like to hear whether anything is known concerning the real heroine of the song. If Douglas of Finland was a real personage, and not the creature of imagination, I should also be glad to hear whether any particulars are known of him; and if so, whether he wrote any other poetry besides the song alluded to? [Signed J. Dawson]

The edition of Burke’s *Peerage* I consulted does not agree with the above account. It has “7. Anna, the ‘Annie Laurie’ of Scottish song, b. 16 Dec. 1682; m. 1709, Alexander Fergusson, of

⁴⁸³ *The Scottish Jurist: Containing Reports of Cases Decided in the . . .*, Vol. 4, 565–566, 5 July 1832, No. 437, W. B. K. Lawrie, etc., Pursuers, v. James Donald, etc., defenders.

⁴⁸⁴ *Cases Decided in the Court of Session, Teind Court, . . .*, Vol. 17, 181–197, 13 Dec. 1854, No. 41, William Kennedy Laurie, Pursuer, Walter Dunlop Kennedy Laurie and Others, defenders.

⁴⁸⁵ Rankin, *Down Cathedral*, 211.

⁴⁸⁶ Burke’s *Landed Gentry* (8th ed.), 415–416, Craig-Laurie of Red Castle.

Craigdarroch, M.P. (see Burke's *Landed Gentry*)," as the daughter of Sir Robert Laurie, not his son Sir Walter Laurie. The most interesting item in the *Landed Gentry* Fergusson sketch is this: "Returning to his native country, he [Right Hon. Robert Cutlar Fergusson, Esq. of Craigdarroch] was elected M.P. for Kirkcudbright, 1826." Another interesting item: "Mr. Cutlar Fergusson, who was b. 1769, the representative of two very ancient houses, the Fergussons of Craigdarroch and the **Cutlars of Orroland**, was called to the English Bar 1797, and for about twenty years practised with great success at Calcutta."⁴⁸⁷ N.B. **Orroland lies in the Stewarty of Kirkcudbright.**

Putting all this together is the purpose of the following structure.

1. [ALEXANDER?]¹ LAURIE. That he was probably ALEXANDER LAWRIE who married JANET M'CUCCLOCH is this:

Excerpts from M'Kerlie's *History of the Lands and Their Owners in Galloway*:

Next we find that in May, 1707, Janet M'Culloch, spouse to Alexander Lawrie, had sasine [the delivery of feudal property in Scots Law] of her jointure furth of the lands of Mool, etc. She was probably a daughter of James M'Culloch of Mool, afterwards of Ardwell, etc.

[O]n the 4th May, 1715, Mr. Walter Lawrie, minister at Stranraer, had sasine of the five merk land of Mooll, and croft of land called Gregane. He was in all probability the son of Alexander Lawrie and Janet M'Culloch.

We next find, on the 29th April [1688], that Mr. Alexander Lawrie, minister at Stranraer, had sasine of the lands of Cairne; and following him, on the 14th June, 1715, Walter Lawrie, also styled minister at Stranraer, had sasine of the same two and a half merk lands.⁴⁸⁸

Known or implied children (in arbitrary order):

- 2 i WALTER² LAURIE, died 1742, married⁴⁸⁹ MARGARET (AGNEW) MAXWELL, daughter of Sir Andrew Agnew, 2nd Bart., M.P. for Wigtonshire, and Lady Agnes Stewart, daughter of Alexander, 1st Earl of Galloway, and had no children.⁴⁹⁰ She married, first, 1656 John Maxwell, the younger, of Monreith. She married, third, — Gordon. She was buried 21 May 1759, Reidcastle [Redcastle], Stranraer, Midlothia, Scotland.⁴⁹¹ Her second husband, Walter, was Rev. Walter Laurie, of Reidcastle, minister at Stranraer. It was his entails of 1727 and 1733 that caused all the subsequent problems.

From *History of the Lands and Their Owners in Galloway*:

Sir Andrew [Agnew] who, as mentioned, succeeded in 1661, served in Parliament from 1644 to 1651 as member for the county. In 1662 he was one of those fined for being a Presbyterian. His fine was £6000 Scots. During the Commonwealth, he was Sheriff of Kirkcudbrightshire as well as of Wigtonshire, having been appointed by Cromwell in 1656. At the Restoration in 1661, he had the hereditary Sheriffship for Wigtonshire restored.⁴⁹²

- + 3 ii JAMES² LAURIE, minister at Dalrymple, had at least four children.
4 iii THOMAS² LAURIE, died before his brother Walter's entail, hence before 1733 (if not 1727), and had a son and several daughters (unnamed). In the 17 Mar. 1773 case he was "the deceased

⁴⁸⁷ Burke's *Peerage*, 1172–1173 Laurie; Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 644, Fergusson of Craigdarroch.

⁴⁸⁸ M'Kerlie, *History of the Lands and Their Owners in Galloway*, 371, 511.

⁴⁸⁹ M'Kerlie, *History of the Lands and Their Owners in Galloway*, 467, "Margaret [Agnew], married in 1656 to John Maxwell, younger, of Monreith; and, secondly, to the Rev. Walter Laurie."

⁴⁹⁰ Burke's *Peerage*, 76th edition (1914), Agnews of Lochnan, 71–73, p. 72 lists the issue of Sir Andrew and Lady Agnes, including "2. Margaret, m. 1st, 1656, John Maxwell, younger, of Monreith; 2ndly, Rev. Walter Laurie."

⁴⁹¹ UK, *Extracted Probate Records, 1269–1975*, text "Gordon, Mrs. Margaret, relict of Mr. Walter Lawrie, of Reidcastle, minister at Stranraer 21 Mar 1759," list of burials excerpted from Register in possession of the Registrar of the Canongate, buried 21 Mar. 1759, Reidcastle Stranraer, Modlothia, Scotland.

⁴⁹² M'Kerlie, *History of the Lands and Their Owners in Galloway*, Vol. 1, 466–467

APPENDIXES

Thomas Lawrie, surgeon apothecary in Stranraer, my [Walter's] brother german." His son, Walter³ Laurie, born before 1733 (if not 1727), was third in line in Walter's entail, but predeceased Walter, implying that he died before 1742, and without issue. The 11 Feb. 1806 case mentions the daughters of Thomas, but no son.

- 5 iv [ALEXANDER'S FATHER]² LAURIE, had at least one child: (1) Alexander³ Laurie, presumably alive in 1764. It is an assumption that Walter's nephew Alexander was a Laurie—that is, son of a brother of Walter instead of a sister. The 24 July 1764 case mentions the nephew Alexander and that he was explicitly excluded from an entail.

Second Generation

3. JAMES² LAURIE (₁[Alexander?]¹) died before his brother Walter's entail, hence before 1733 (if not 1727). In the 17 Mar. 1773 case he was "the deceased Mr. James Lawrie, minister of the gospel at Dalrymple, my [Walter's] brother german."

Known children:

- + 6 i JAMES³ LAURIE, of Skeldon, died 1757, without issue. By the 17 Mar. 1773 case, he was the nephew of Rev. Walter² Laurie, and first heir in line in the entail.
- 7 ii WILLIAM³ LAURIE, died without issue. By the 17 Mar. 1773 case, he was the brother German to James³ who was second in line in Walter's entail. He predeceased his uncle Walter², implying that he died before 1742.
- + 8 iii MARGARET³ LAURIE, married ANDREW SLOAN [LAURIE], and had at least five children. In the 7 Dec. 1830 case she was James³'s sister. In the 1773 case she was fourth in line in the entail, as eldest daughter of Rev. James² Laurie.
- 9 iv ANNE³ LAURIE, married before the case of 17 Mar. 1773 JOHN MACGHIE. The 1773 case establishes that she was sister to Margaret, and next in line of entail.

Third Generation

6. [WILLIAM KENNEDY'S FATHER]³ LAURIE (₃James², [Alexander?]¹). I can't yet determine who he is, only that his son William Kennedy Laurie was a cousin of Walter Sloan Laurie. This implies that his father was a son of James², but I've seen no mention of any other siblings than James³, William³, Margaret³, and Anne³. Of these James³ and William³ died without issue, and Margaret³ was mother of William Kennedy's cousin Walter Sloan Laurie. So logically that leaves Anne³ (Laurie) MacGhie. Perhaps therefore William Kennedy was a MacGhie who adopted the name Laurie? Or, cousin is a looser term than first cousin.

Known child (there are unnamed sisters mentioned in William Kennedy Laurie's will):

- + 10 i WILLIAM KENNEDY⁴ LAURIE, born about 1749, married WILLIAM COCKBURN. He had two children.

8. MARGARET³ LAURIE (₃James², [Alexander?]¹) married 9 Oct. 1733 or 5 July 1749 (!), Dalrymple, Ayr, Scotland,^[493] ANDREW SLOAN [LAURIE]. His name was Sloan or Slowan and he took the additional name Laurie on marriage (see House of Lords records in son Walter's sketch).

⁴⁹³ Scotland, *Select Marriages, 1561–1910*, Andrew Slowan to Margaret Lawrie, 9 Oct. 1733, Dalrymple, Ayr, Scotland, FHL 1041338; Midlothian (Edinburgh), Scotland, *Extracted Parish Records*, text "Slowan, Andrew, of Skeldon, provost of Ayr, B. and G. [Burgesses and Guild Brethren], by r. of w. Margaret, dr. to Mr. James Lawrie, student of divinity, thereafter minr. At Dalrymple, B. and G. 05 Jul 1749," Vol. 5. Register of Marriages. Midlothian: Edinburgh - Roll of Burgesses and Guild Brethren, 1701–1750 (Hepburn-Stevenson).

Children:

- + 11 i **WALTER⁴ SLOAN [LAURIE]**, died 9 June 1801, Dane Vale Park, Crossmichael Parish, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, married **AGNES CUTLAR**, but had no issue.
- 12 ii **ANDREW⁴ SLOAN [LAURIE]**. In the 17 Mar. 1773 case he was the appellant, Lt. Andrew Laurie. In the appellant's argument, it is made clear that the appellant was Margaret's second son, and not her heir apparent: "Hence Margaret Lawrie's second son was the proper party in whose favour the devolving clause was conceived; and however reasonable, therefore, it might be to exclude Margaret Lawrie herself, and her eldest son, as her heir apparent, yet there was no shadow of reason for excluding the second son, or other younger children." This argument was rejected by the Lords.
- 13 iii **MARGARET⁴ SLOAN [LAURIE]**.
- 14 iv **ELIZABETH⁴ SLOAN [LAURIE]**, married before 1806 – **DONALD**.
- 15 v **JACOBINA⁴ SLOAN [LAURIE]**. She may have been the Jacobina Laurie who married 23 Dec. 1804, Dumfries, Dumfries, Scotland, and 27 Dec. 1804, Crossmichael, Kirkcudbright, Scotland,^[494] **WILLIAM DICKSON**. **But this doesn't fit** the 1806 House of Lords record (which has her as Miss), nor does the William Dickson match any known in this genealogy.

Fourth Generation

10. WILLIAM KENNEDY⁴ LAURIE (₆[William Kennedy's father]³, James², [Alexander?]¹) was born about 1749, and died 28 Jan. 1811, in Bath, aged 62.^[495] He married 12 Sept. 1805, Edinburgh, Midlothia, Scotland,^[496] **WILLIAM COCKBURN**, daughter of Alexander Cockburn, who died 5 Dec. 1815, at Woodhall.^[497]

The will of William Kennedy Laurie, signed 25 Jan. 1811, proved 26 Mar. 1811, London, mentions: "I William Kennedy Lawrie Esquire late of Woodhall but now of the city of Bath have made my trust disposition and settlement in the Scotch form bearing date at Woodhall in that part of Great Britain called Scotland this the thirteenth day of November 1810 [so there is another document dated 13 Nov. 1810]," "my lands and Estate of Bargattan or Woodhall and others in Scotland," "a certain deed of Entail bearing even date with my said will," "my spouse particularly mentioned in my said will and the annuities to **my sisters** [I found no subsequent mention of sisters] & others mentioned," "my West Indian Estates of Woodhall and Whim," "my said Estates in Scotland & Jamaica," "the said Estate of Woodhall and Whim in Jamaica," "**my dear wife William Cockburn Kennedy Lawrie** David Hunter James M'Culloch James Walter Thomas Currie Edward Dunlop," "my Lands & Estate of Woodhall and that [?] of woodland called the Whim," "all my negroes and other slaves [even?] women & children and the [encrease?] & progeny of the same ne-

⁴⁹⁴ *Scotland, Select Marriages, 1561–1910*, Jacobina Laurie to William Dickson, 27 Dec. 1804, Crossmichael, Kirkcudbright, Scotland, FHL 102337, also Jacobina Laurie to William Dickson, 23 Dec. 1804, Dumfries, Dumfries, Scotland, FHL 1067960.

⁴⁹⁵ *The European Magazine*, Vol. 59, Jan.–June 1811, 157, Monthly Obituary: "[1811] [Jan.] 28. William Kennedy Lawrie, Esq. of Red Castle, Galloway, formerly of Woodhall Estate, Jamaica"; *The Gentleman's Magazine*, 1811, Vol. 81, Part 1, 191, "[Jan. 28] At Bath, William Kennedy Lawrie, esq. of Red Castle, Galloway, formerly of Woodhall Estate, Jamaica"; *The Laws of Jamaica*, Vol. 6, 1816, "An act for authorizing the sale of the real estate and slaves in this island late of William Kennedy Lawrie, deceased"; *Caribbeana*, Vol. 1, 29, "In Memory of William Kennedy Lawrie Esq. of Red Castle Galloway, late of St. Thomas in the East Jamaica: Ob'. January the 28th: 1811, Aged 62 Also in Memory of His amiable widow M^{rs} Lawrie [possibly more not shown in snippet]."

⁴⁹⁶ *The Scots Magazine*, Vol. 67, 1805, 803, Ecclesiastical and Military Marriages: "[1805] [Sept.] 12. At Edinburgh, Wm. Kennedy Laurie, Esq. of Redcastle, to Miss William Cockburn, youngest daughter of Alex. Cockburn, Esq. of St George's in Grenada"; *Scotland, Select Marriages, 1561–1910*, William Cockburn, female, to William Kennedy Lawrie, 12 Sept. 1805, Edinburgh Parish, Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland, her father Alexander Cockburn.

⁴⁹⁷ *The Scots Magazine*, Vol. 77, 1815, 77, "[Dec.] 5. At Woodhall, in the prime of life, universally regretted, Mrs Kennedy Lawrie, relict of William Kennedy Lawrie, Esq. of Redcastle."

groes & slaves and all and every other negroes and slaves of every age sex and capacity with all and every their present and future issue and also all my horses cows mules oxen sheep and other cattle whatsoever,” “[list of things] situate lying and being in he Parish of Saint Thomas in the East in the said Island of Jamaica,” “**my said Son Walter Lawrie** [he had not been mentioned earlier however] and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten whether male or female for ever as Tenants in Common and not as Joint Tenants and in default of such issue of the body of my said Son Walter Lawrie to the use and behoof of **my son William Bailey Kennedy Lawrie** and the heirs of his body [etc. as for Walter] and in default of such issue of the body of **my said son William Bailie Kennedy** [alternative spelling] to the use and behoof of my own right heirs for ever,” “my said Estate of Bargattan or Woodhall and other my said Estates in Scotland,” “my said Estate of Woodhall and Whim in Jamaica aforesaid,” “I have long since been desirous to purchase about two hundred acres of [Sunning? Lumming?] Hill lands which immediately adjoin my said Estate of Woodhall & Whim in Jamaica aforesaid in Order to annex the same to my said Estate as a negro Ground,” “I do also appoint my said dear Wife sole Guardian of **my said Son Walter Lawrie during his minority.**”^[498]

N.B. Great Britain abolished slavery in 1833 with full emancipation declared in 1838. On 19 Mar. 1839 a special committee was appointed “to take into consideration the present depressed state of the agricultural interests of the parish, and the causes which have led to it.” On 24 Mar. 1839 the committee “received returns from the following properties: . . . , Woodhall estate, . . . The Whim estate, . . . , and Blue Hole coffee plantation.” It’s no surprise that they found as the number one cause: “That agricultural labour has ceased to the extent of two-thirds of the labouring population.” Examples of the effect of emancipation: On the Woodhall Estate the average turn-out from 1 Aug. 1837 to 1 Aug. 1838 was 92, but from 1 Aug. to 11 Dec. 1838 it was 31. On the Whim Estate the average turn-out from 1 Aug. 1837 to 1 Jan. 1838 was 110 per day, but from 7 Jan. to 23 Jan. 1839 it was 38 per day.^[499]

On 29 Apr. 1813 and 24 June 1814 the House of Lords considered the case of Margaret Laurie and others, Appellants, and **William Cockburn, Kennedy Laurie Widow**, and others, Respondents. The appeal was from **Miss Margaret Laurie, Mrs. Elizabeth Laurie alias Donald, and Miss Jacobina Laurie, the three sisters German of Walter Slowan Laurie, Esq., of Redcastle, deceased**, “which Appeal, upon the Death of William Kennedy Laurie, the Respondent, was revived against William Cockburn, Kennedy Laurie Widow, and David Hunter, James M’Culloch, James Walker, Thomas Currie and George Dunlop, his Turstees and Executors.”^[500]

On 11 Dec. 1849 the House of Lords found against the defender William [Baillie] Kennedy Laurie, and for the pursuers, David Ramsay Andrews and others:

In November 1810, **the late William Kennedy Laurie**, by his trust-disposition and settlement, conveyed the lands of Woodhall to trustees, for certain purposes therein specified. The deed contained the following bequest:

“And farther, I hereby leave to Robina M’Culloch, daughter of the said deceased John M’Culloch and Margaret Kennedy, and wife of John Andrew, exciseman in Kilmarnock, in liferent, for her liferent use alienarly, and to her children, share and share alike, in fee, the sum of £500 sterling”

⁴⁹⁸ *England & Wales, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 1384–1858*, William Kennedy Lawrie Esq., signed 25 Jan. 1811, proved 26 Mar. 1811, London.

⁴⁹⁹ *Papers Relative to the West Indies*, Part 4, Correspondence relative to the Negro population, Jamaica, Appendix E., County of Middlesex, St. Dorothy. No. 2, 18 Mar. 1839, 62–63, 66–67.

⁵⁰⁰ *Journals of the House of Lords*, Vol. 49, 1814, 1138 (also 764 and 1006), Laurie et al. against Cockburn et al. and Laurie et al. against Laurie et al.

APPENDIXES

In 1823, the surviving trustee executed a disposition and deed of tailzie, in terms of the trust-deed, in favour of the defender's father, on which he was infert. In the entail, the above sum of £500 was declared a real lien and preferable burden on the estate, and this was specially engrossed in all the subsequent titles and infertments. **The defender having succeeded his father**, the pursuers, as heirs of provision served and retoured to their mother, the late Robina M'Culloch or Andrews, raised the present summons of pointing of the ground^[501]

Children in will order (it's not clear that William was the mother of these children):

- 16 i **WALTER⁵ LAURIE**, born say 1806 (in or after 1790 because he was a minor in his father's will of 1811 and assuming William was his mother). He was perhaps Walter Bigham Laurie (see next), but in that case the birth year estimate of 1806 is incorrect. If William was not his mother then perhaps a better estimate of his age would be say 1790 (making him consistent with the following item re Walter Bigham Laurie).
- Placeholder:** The same valuation roll of 1819 lists **Walter Bigham Laurie**, of Redcastle, in Balmaclellan, Balmaghie, Crossmichael, Parton, and Urr.^[502] Clearly Walter Bigham Laurie inherited Redcastle from Rev. Walter Laurie. On 28 June 1813 Walter Bigham Laurie Esq. of Redcastle, Kirkcudbright, became a member of the Highland Society of Scotland and was still a member in Jan. 1816.^[503]
- + 17 ii **WILLIAM BAILLIE KENNEDY⁵ LAURIE**, born say 1808 (assuming he was born second and William was his mother), married **ANTONIA ROBINSON [ROBERTSON]**, and had at least four children. If William was not his mother then perhaps a better estimate of his birthyear would be say 1795.

11. WALTER⁴ SLOAN [LAURIE] (sMargaret³, James², [Alexander?]¹) born about 1727–1737 (estimate from the laird's diary, q.v.), died 9 June 1801, Dane Vale Park, Crossmichael Parish, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland.^[504] According to the laird's diary, he married about 1778 a Miss Cutler, consistent with the following: He married 21 Jan. 1779, Rerrick, Kirkcudbright, Scotland,^[505] **AGNES CUTLAR**, who was baptized 2 Apr. 1759, Rerrick, Kirkcudbright,^[506] daughter of Roger and Elizabeth (Kirkpatrick) Cutlar.^[507] Burke's *Landed Gentry* has this item: "General Hay Ferrier m. 2ndly, Agnes, only child of Roger Cutlar, Esq. of Orroland, and widow of **William** Lawrie, Esq. of Redcastle."^[508] **Surely William is an error for Walter**, so this shows the indirect connection of WKL Dickson to the Cutlars of Orroland, and hence to the Fergussons and Lauries of "Annie Laurie" fame, just as he and Antonia claimed.

⁵⁰¹ *Reports of Cases Decided in the . . . the Scottish Jurist*, Vol. 22, 85, 11 Dec. 1849, No. 48, David Ramsay Andrews and others, Pursuers, v. William Kennedy Laurie, defender.

⁵⁰² *Valuation Roll, Antient and Modern, of the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright . . .*, Walter Bigham Laurie, of Redcastle, is listed in Balmaclellan (p. 7), Balmaghie (p. 13), Crossmichael (p. 26), Parton (p. 79), Urr (p. 105). On 7 Dec. 1798 "Mr Laurie, of Redcastle" is listed in Crossmichael (Appendix, vii). A Peter Laurie is mentioned in several parishes.

⁵⁰³ MacKenzie, *Prize Essays and Transactions of the Highland Society of Scotland*, 626, List of Existing Members in January 1816: "Walter Bigham Laurie, of Redcastle, Kirkcudbright."

⁵⁰⁴ *Edinburgh Magazine: Or Literary Miscellany*, Vol. 17, 1801, 492, "[June] 9. At Dane-Vale-Park, Walter Sloan Laurie, of Redcastle, Esq."

⁵⁰⁵ *Scotland, Select Marriages, 1561–1910*, Walter Laurie Cutlar to Agnes Cutlar, 21 Jan. 1779, Rerrick, Kirkcudbright, Scotland, FHL 1068034.

⁵⁰⁶ *Scotland, Select Births and Baptisms, 1564–1950*, Agnes Cutlar, baptised 2 Apr. 1759, Rerrick, Kirkcudbright, Scotland, father Roger Cutlar, mother Elizabeth Kirkpatrick, FHL 1068034.

⁵⁰⁷ *Scotland, Select Marriages, 1561–1910*, Roger Cutlar to Betty Kirkpatrick, 14 May 1755, Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbright, Scotland, FHL 1068032.

⁵⁰⁸ Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 509–510, Hamilton of Cairn Hill and West Port. N.B. William Ferrier-Hamilton, Esq. [brother of Gen. Hay Ferrier] of Westport, lieutenant R.N., commanded the party of sailors who dragged the cannon up the heights of Abraham, previous to the capture of Quebec.

The Slowan variation of his name (and his father's) comes from the 1806 records of the House of Lords:

Upon reading the Petition and Appeal of Miss Margaret Laurie, Mrs. Elizabeth Laurie alias Donald, and Miss Jacobina Laurie, the Three Sisters German of Walter Slowan Laurie, Esquire, of Redcastle, deceased . . . complaining of Two Interlocutors of the Lords of Session in Scotland of 22d, and signed 23d Day of May 1805, and the 11th Day of February 1806 . . . and that William Kennedy Laurie Esquire, now of Redcastle, may be required to answer to said Appeal.^[509]

From the “Diary of a Galloway Laird” written starting 26 July 1787:

Walter Sloan Lawrie, Esq., of Redcastle, but constantly residing on his Estate and house of Woodhall in Balmaghie parish, is from 50 to 60 years old. He is married [sic], but never had a child. Woodhall house joins my property immediately on the west. My farm of Urioch is separated from it partly by a pritty considerable loch, and partly by a small rivulet of water running through some meadow ground emptying itself into the Loch, which meadow ground is mostly overflowed in winter by the loch, owing to backwater from the River Dee. And again a mile further south he almost surrounds my farm of Drumbreck, which farm is separated from my other lands. This gentleman is possessed of an Estate as reported of £2000 to £1800 Stg. a year, situated in 5 or 6 different parishes, in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright and County of Wigton, under three distinct entails to heirs male. (To two of these he succeeded, from **his father who was originally a writer in Ayr** and who acquired them through his wife about 30 years ago when he left Ayr.) The third he acquired himself in marriage with **his wife, a Miss Cutler**, to whom he has been **married about 9 years.** . . .^[510]

Walter Sloan Lawrie of Reidcastle, in Ayrshire, attended the meeting of freeholders held at Ayr, 19 July 1790. Walter Lawrie of Redcastle attended the meeting of freeholders held at Kirkcudbright, 14 July 1790. Captain Walter Lawrie of Redcastle attended the meeting of freeholders held at Wigton, 16 July 1790.^[511]

Fifth Generation

17. WILLIAM BAILLIE KENNEDY⁵ LAURIE (₁₀*William Kennedy*⁴, [*William Kennedy's father*]³, *James*², [*Alexander?*]¹) was born, say 1795, son of William Kennedy Laurie [Lawrie].^[512] He died about 1835 when his son William Kennedy Laurie succeeded him (see *County Families* item below). He (WBK⁵) married 11 Aug. 1819, Maybole, Ayr, Scotland,^[513] **ANTONIA³ ROBINSON [ROBERTSON]** (*Arthur Neil Grant*², *John*¹ *Robertson*), born say 1800, daughter of Arthur Grant Robertson, M.D., of Antigua and Trinidad.

⁵⁰⁹ *Journals of the House of Lords*, Vol. 45, 1806, 735. Vol. 33, of this series, 497, clarifies the relationships: “by making Margaret Laurie and Andrew Laurie her Husband, Walter, Margaret, Elizabeth, and Jacobina Slowans (otherwise Laurie), Parties Respondents . . .”

⁵¹⁰ Samuel Rutherford Crockett, *Raiderland: All about Grey Galloway, Its Stories, Traditions, Characters*, . . . , 309–310. From Google Books.

⁵¹¹ *A View of the Political State of Scotland at the Late General Election* . . . , 56, 117, 191.

⁵¹² *The Scottish Jurist: Containing Reports of Cases Decided in the* . . . , Vol. 4, 565–566, 5 July 1832, No. 437, W. B. K. Lawrie, etc., Pursuers, v. James Donald, etc., defenders.

⁵¹³ *Scotland, Marriages, 1561–1910*, William Bailey [also Bailley] Kennedy Laurie to Antonia Robinson, 11 Aug. 1819, Balmaghie, Kirkcudbright, Scotland, GS 1067973. It was also recorded in Maybole, Ayr, Scotland, FHL 1041396 [*Scotland, Marriages, 1561–1910*, William Bailley Kennedy Laurie to “Antonio” Robinson, 1819]; *The Scots Magazine*, Vol. 83–84, 293, 181, 1819, “[August] [11] At Maybole, W. B. Kennedy Lawrie, of Woodhall, Esq. to Antonia, daughter of Arthur Robertson, Esq. of Woodforddale, in the island of Trinidad”; *The Edinburgh Annual Register*, Vol. 12, 525, “[1819] [Aug.] [11] W. B. Kennedy Lawrie, of Woodhall, Esq. to Miss Robertson, Woodfordale, Trinidad.”

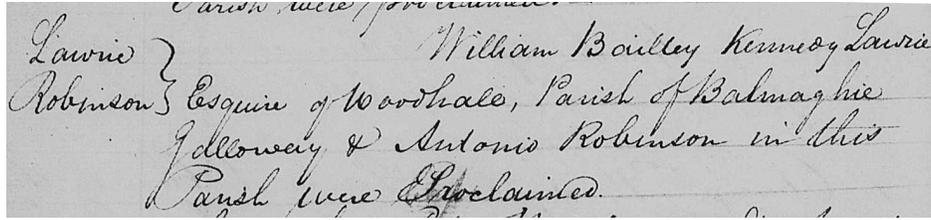


Figure 3. “[1819] William Bailley Kennedy Laurie Esquire of Woodhall, Parish of Balmaghie Galloway & Antonio [sic] Robinson in this Parish were Proclaimed.”^[514]

“[11 Aug. 1819] William Bailley Kennedy Laurie Esq^r of Woodhall in this Parish was lawfully married to Antonia Robinson at Maybol on the 11th of August 1819 by Charles Logan Min^r of Maybol. The Banns of marriage being duly published in the Parish Churches of Balmaghie & Maybol.”^[515]

It is worth repeating what WKL Dickson and his sister, Antonia, believed about their grandmother, Antonia Robinson (repeated from Antonia’s sketch):

Her [Antonia’s] mother, Miss Elizabeth Kennedy-Laurie of Woodhall, Kirkcudbrightshire, was a descendant of the Lauries of Maxwelltown and of the Robertsons of Struan, connected by blood and marriage with the Earls of Cassilis and the Royal Stuarts. This lady was a brilliant scholar and musician, and noted for her beauty, the latter a heritage from **her mother, Miss Robertson of Struan**, whose presentation at the Court of George III. was the occasion of His Majesty’s remarking, ‘My English Court cannot boast so beautiful a woman.’

Walford’s *County Families of the United Kingdom* has this item:

Lawrie, William Kennedy, Esq., of Woodhall, Kirkcudbrightshire.

Eldest son of the late William B. Kennedy Lawrie, Esq., of Woodhall, by Antonia, dau. of Arthur Grant Robertson, Esq., M.D., of Antigua; b. 1820; s. 1835. Mr. Lawrie, who was educated at Edinburgh and Göttingen, is a J.P. and D.L. for co. Kirkcudbright, and Lieut.-Col. Commanding Galloway Rifle Volunteers, was formerly an Officer in the Black Brunswickers.—Woodhall, Laurieston, Castle Douglas, N.B.; Union and Arlington Clubs, s.w.; 34, Duke Street, s.w.

Heir Pres. [Presumptive], his brother Walter Kennedy, b. 1833; is married and has issue.^[516]

An 1819 valuation roll for the Parish of Balmaghie, Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, lists William B. K. Laurie, of Woodhall, with the following lands: Bargatoun, Edgartoun, Dinnance, Gatehouse, Criagenelly, Clachanpluck (alias Lauriestoun), Milo Tack, How Croft, Hemphill, Lochanbreck, Darngarrogh, Bellymack, and Granogh (alias Woodhall), worth a total of £650. And he’s also listed as owner in the Parish of Crossmichael of Airds, worth over £126. He’s also listed as owner in the Parish of Parton of Upper Arvie, Nether Arvie, Upper Dullarg, Little Merkland, Poundland, and Falby, worth a total of £182.^[517]

Placeholder: The will of William Kennedy Lawrie, dated 28 Nov. 1837, Florence, Italy, translated from the Italian, proved 19 Mar. 1838, mentions “the Noble Signor **Walter Kennedy Lawrie Son of the deceased Noble Signor William a native of Scotland** and about ten years residing at Florence,” “the Noble Lady **Clorinda Daughter of the Signor Luigi Aretini my most beloved wife**,” “the noble Signor **Walter Kennedy Lawrie my Son**,” “Lady Clorinda my wife is to be the Guardian of the said Signor Walter my Son until the age of twenty one years,” “the collection of pictures shall not be sold with the exception of the Raphel [sic],” “granted to Clorinda Kennedy

⁵¹⁴ Maybole, Ayrshire, Parish Register, 1819, image 663/945 online at FHL, FHL 1041396, DGS 7908628.

⁵¹⁵ Balmaghie, Kirkcudbrightshire, Parish Register, 1819, image 87/1003 online at FHL, FHL 1067973, DGS 7909313. I copied the wrong image for this item, but this is an exact transcription of it.

⁵¹⁶ Walford, *County Families of the UK*, 583, Lawrie.

⁵¹⁷ *Valuation Roll, Antient and Modern, of the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright . . .*, pp. 11, 26, 79.

APPENDIXES

Lawrie otherwise Aretini widow.”^[518] [N.B., *Find a Grave* (no. 30592751) has a photograph, by Donald Grant, of his (impressive) gravestone in Cimitero Accatolico, Florence, Provincia di Firenze, Toscana, Italy, “Walter Kennedy Lawrie | Born in Scotland 20 August 1806 | Died in Florence 28 November 1837 | [two more lines I cannot read].” N.B. **Elizabeth Barrett Browning** is buried in the same cemetery.]

Children:

- + 18 i **WILLIAM KENNEDY⁶ LAURIE**, born 17 June 1820, Balmaghie, Kirkcudbrightshire, baptized 17 July 1820, Balmaghie, and never married.
- + 19 ii **ELIZABETH KENNEDY⁶ LAURIE**, born 31 Dec. 1821, born 31 Dec. 1821, Portobello, Duddingston Parish, Midlothian, Scotland, baptized 19 Feb. 1822, Balmaghie, married **JAMES⁴ DICKSON** (*William³, William², John¹ Dickson*), and had at least four children. Continued in his sketch.
- 20 iii **JAMES WALKER⁶ LAURIE**, born 22 Feb. 1824, baptized 31 Mar. 1824, Balmaghie.^[519]
- + 21 iv **WALTER DUNLOP KENNEDY⁶ LAURIE**, born 27 July 1832, baptized 27 Aug. 1832, Balmaghie, married **MARY ANN CLAGUE**, and had five children.

Sixth Generation

18. WILLIAM KENNEDY⁶ LAURIE (₁₇*William Baillie Kennedy⁵, William Kennedy⁴, [William Kennedy's father]³, James², [Alexander?]¹*) was born 17 June 1820, Balmaghie, Kirkcudbrightshire, baptized 17 July 1820, Balmaghie,^[520] died (registration date) Apr.–June 1898, age 78, registration district Dover, Kent, England.^[521]

In 1851 “Willm” K. Laurie, 30, address Woodhall, born Kirkcudbrightshire, resided in Midlothian County.^[522]

In 1861 “Wm” Kennedy Laurie, 40, address Woodhall, born Balmaghie, Kirkcudbrightshire, resided in Balmaghie, occupation landed proprietor, JP, DL, with John Cunning, 22, and Janet Cunning, 29, possibly two servants.^[523]

In 1871 William Kennedy Laurie, 50, born Kirkbrightshire, resided in Balmaghie, Kirkcudbrightshire.^[524]

On 1 Mar.1876 a trespass case between William M’Adam, appellant, and William Kennedy Laurie, respondent, was decided (for the appellant) in the Court of Justiciary. It was appealed from the Justice of Peace Court of the stewardry of Kirkcudbright:

The case stated set forth that the appellant, William M’Adam, had been charged at the instance of the respondent, William Kennedy Laurie, of Woodhall, with a contravention of the Day Trespass Act . . . inasmuch as on 3d September 1875, he did “unlawfully enter, and was, without leave of the said William Kennedy Laurie, found trespassing upon the lands known as the farm of

⁵¹⁸ *England & Wales, Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 1384–1858, 1835–1838*, image online, Walter Kennedy Lawrie, signed 28 Nov. 1837, Florence, Italy, translated from the Italian in London 26 Jan. 1838, proved 19 Mar. 1838

⁵¹⁹ *Scotland, Births and Baptisms, 1564–1950*, James Walker Laurie, born 22 Feb. 1824, baptized 31 Mar. 1824, Balmaghie, Kirkcudbright, Scotland, father William B. Kennedy Laurie, mother Antonia Robinson, FHL 1067973.

⁵²⁰ *Scotland, Births and Baptisms, 1564–1950*, William Kennedy Laurie, born 17 June 1820, baptized 17 July 1820, Balmaghie, Kirkcudbright, Scotland, father William B. Kennedy Laurie, mother Antonia Robinson, FHL 1067973.

⁵²¹ *England & Wales, FreeBMD Death Index, 1837–1915*, William Kennedy Laurie, 78, born about 1820, reg. date Q2 1898, reg. dist. Dover, inferred co. Kent, 2a:545.

⁵²² *Scotland Census, 1851*, Midlothian county, FHL 1042514.

⁵²³ *Scotland Census, 1861*, parish Balmaghie, county Kirkcudbrightshire, address Woodhall, reg. dist. Balmaghie, r. 146, ED 3, p. 6, line 23, dw. 26.

⁵²⁴ *Scotland Census, 1871*, reg. dist. Balmaghie, county Kirkcudbrightshire, FHL 104006.

APPENDIXES

Cullenoch . . . in the parish of Balmaglin, the property of the said William Kennedy Laurie, in search or pursuit of game.”^[525]

In 1881 William K. Laurie, 60, unmarried, born Scotland, resided in Keswick, Cumberland Co., England, with two servants.^[526]

21. WALTER DUNLOP KENNEDY⁶ LAURIE (¹⁷*William Baillie Kennedy⁵, William Kennedy⁴, James³, [James’s father]², [Progenitor]¹*) was born 27 July 1832, and baptized 27 Aug. 1832, Balmaghie,^[527] and died before the 1881 Isle of Man census. He married 17 Sept. 1854, Marown, Isle of Man, England,^[528] **MARY ANN CLAGUE**,^[529] who was born about 1834, Braddan, Isle of Man, daughter of John and Mary (–) Clague, and died 16 Nov. 1896, Douglas, Isle of Man.^[530]

In 1851 Walter D. “R.” Laurie, 18, born Balmaghie, Kirkcudbright, resided in Borgue, Kirkcudbright, where he was a student at the Borgue Academy.^[531]

In 1861 Mary Ann Laurie, 26, married, born in Braddan, Isle of Man, resided in Marown, Isle of Man, with her son, “Will.” Walter, 6, born in Douglas, daughter Harriet A., 4, son, Frederick, 2, and daughter, Annie, 1, all three born in Marown, Isle of Man, and one gardener, Charles Clague, 30, born in Marown. They resided in the household of Mary’s father, John Clague, 52, a butcher born in Kirk-Michael, Isle of Man, his wife, Mary, 60, born in Andreas, Isle of Man, his daughter, Margaret, 20, and sons, Norris, 16, and Charles, 14, all three born in Marown, Isle of Man.^[532]

In 1881 Mary A. Laurie, 48, a widow, born in Douglas, Isle of Man, resided in Onchan, Isle of Man, with her son, William W. C., a widower born in Douglas, daughter, Harriet A. R., 24, son, Frederick G. K., 32, and daughter, Annie E. K., 20, all three born in Marown, Isle of Man, and one gardener, Charles Clague, 30, born in Marown.^[533]

Children:

- + 22 i **WILLIAM WALTER [KENNEDY] CLAGUE⁷ LAURIE**, baptized 2 Dec. 1855, St. George’s Chapel, Douglas, Isle of Man, married (1) **ALICE WESTON**, and had one child, married (2) **ELIZABETH JANE (CORBET) LANDLESS**, and had at least one child, married (3) **BETSY (WESTON) NAYLOR**, and had at least one child.
- 23 ii **HARRIETT ANTONIA ROBINSON⁷ LAURIE**, baptized 26 Apr. 1857, Marown, Isle of Man.^[534]

⁵²⁵ *Cases Decided in the Court of Session, Court of Justiciary, and House of Lords*, No. 3, 1 Mar. 1876, William m’Adam, Appellant v William Kennedy Laurie, Respondent, 20.

⁵²⁶ English census, 1881, Keswick, Cumberland Co., RG 11, piece 5170, folio 56, p. 30.

⁵²⁷ *Scotland, Births and Baptisms, 1564–1950*, Walter Dunlop Kennedy Laurie, born 27 July 1832, baptized 27 Aug. 1832, Balmaghie, Kirkcudbright, Scotland, father William B. Kennedy Laurie, mother Antonia Robinson, FHL 1067973; another record in the same archive has Walter Dunlop Kennedy “Lawrie,” born 27 July 1832, St. Cuthberts, Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland, baptized [no date] in that same place, father William B. Kennedy “Lawrie,” mother Antonia “Robertson,” FHL 1066762.

⁵²⁸ *Isle of Man Marriages, 1849–1911*, Walter Dunlop Kennedy Laurie, 22, to Mary Ann Clague, 20, 17 Sept. 1854, Marown, Isle of Man, residence Iman, Isle of Man.

⁵²⁹ There is for her another middle name Cole, or Lila (various transcriptions), in the baptism record of her son William Walter Clague.

⁵³⁰ *Isle of Man Deaths and Burials, 1844–1918*, Mary Ann Laurie, 56, born c1840, died 16 Nov. 1896, 21 Hanover St., Douglas, Isle of Man, widow of “Dunlop Kennedy Walter” Laurie.

⁵³¹ *Scotland Census, 1851*, parish Borgue, county Kirkcudbrightshire, address Borgue Academy, r. 211, ED 2, p. 6, line 11, dw. 19.

⁵³² *1861 Isle of Man Census*, Kirk Marown, Isle of Man, RG 9, piece 4426, folio 11, p. 15, no. 71.

⁵³³ *1881 Isle of Man Census*, Onshan, Isle of Man, RG 11, piece 5602, folio 36, p. 10, no. 52, Villa Bela Vista.

⁵³⁴ *Isle of Man Births and Baptisms, 1607–1910*, Harriett Antonia Robinson Laurie, baptized 26 Apr. 1857, Marown, Isle of Man, father Walter Kennedy Laurie, mother “Maria” Ann Clague, FHL 106733.

APPENDIXES

- 24 iii **FREDERICK GEORGE KENNEDY⁷ LAURIE**, baptized 5 Dec. 1858, Marown, Isle of Man,^[535] married 15 July 1886, Toxteth Park, St. Andrew, Liverpool,^[536] **SARAH CARTER (ROOM) HODSON**, born about 1856, daughter of John Room.
- 25 iv **ANNIE EDITH KENNEDY⁷ LAURIE**, baptized 1 July 1860, Marown, Isle of Man.^[537]
- 26 v **CHARLES JAMES KENNEDY⁷ LAURIE**, baptized 26 June 1864, Marown, Isle of Man.^[538]

Seventh Generation

22. WILLIAM WALTER [KENNEDY] CLAGUE⁷ LAURIE (₂₁*Walter Dunlop Kennedy⁶, William Baillie Kennedy⁵, William Kennedy⁴, [William Kennedy's father]³, James², [Alexander?]¹*) was baptized 2 Dec. 1855, St. George's Chapel, Douglas, Isle of Man.^[539] He married (1) 10 Dec. 1878, Trinity Wesleyan Methodist Chapel, Frodsham, Cheshire, England,^[540] **ALICE WESTON**, who was born about 1857, probably daughter of Thomas Weston, and who died 8 July 1879, Douglas, Isle of Man, age 22, probably from a birth complication.^[541] He married (2) 25 Aug. 1882, St. Peter, Liverpool, Lancashire,^[542] **ELIZABETH JANE (CORBET) LANDLESS**, who was born about 1854, Manchester, England, daughter of Edward Corbet, and who died 4 Oct. 1897, Douglas, Isle of Man, age 43.^[543] He married (3) 21 June 1900, Kirk Braddan Parish, Isle of Man,^[544] **BETSY (WESTON) NAYLOR**, who was born about 1866, Ceylong, daughter of Richard Weston.

In 1881 William W. C. Laurie, 25, a widower, resided with his mother (q.v.) in Onshan, Isle of Man, and with his siblings.

In 1891 W. W. Clague Laurie, 35, born in Douglas, Isle of Man, resided in Conshan [sic], Isle of Man, with his wife, Elizabeth, 39, born in Manchester, England, his stepdaughter, Ellen Landless, 16, and stepson, Henry Landless, 14, both born in Manchester, and stepdaughter, Maria

⁵³⁵ *Isle of Man Births and Baptisms, 1607–1910*, Frederick George Kennedy Laurie, baptized 5 Dec. 1858, Marown, Isle of Man, father Walter Kennedy Laurie, mother “Maria” Ann Clague, FHL 106733.

⁵³⁶ *Liverpool, England, Marriages and Banns, 1813–1921*, image online, Toxteth Park, St. Andrew, 1886, “1886. Marriage solemnized at St. Andrews Church in the Parish of Liverpool in the County of Lancaster [No.] 226 [When Married.] July 15th 1886 [Name and Surname.] Frederick George Kenned Laurie | Sarah Carter Hodson [Age.] 27 | 30 [Condition.] Bachelor | Widow [Rank or Profession.] Gentleman | [empty] | Residence at the time of Marriage.] 1 Benson Street | 1 Benson Street [Father's Name and Surname.] Walter Dunlop Kennedy Laurie (deceased) | John Room [Rank or Profession of Father.] Gentleman | Cooper,” by banns.

⁵³⁷ *Isle of Man Births and Baptisms, 1607–1910*, Annie Edith “Lauree,” baptized 1 July 1860, Marown, Isle of Man, father Walter Kennedy “Lauree,” FHL 106733.

⁵³⁸ *Isle of Man Births and Baptisms, 1607–1910*, Charles James Kennedy Laurie, baptized 26 June 1864, Marown, Isle of Man, father Walter Kennedy Laurie, mother Mary Ann Clague, FHL 106733.

⁵³⁹ *Isle of Man Parish Registers, 1598–2009*, image online, Douglas, St. George's, baptisms 1853–1891, “Baptisms solemnized in St. George's Chapel Douglas in the Isle of Man in the Year 1855 [When Baptized.] Dec^r 2nd | No. 96 [Child's Name.] William Walter Clague [Parents] Walter Dunlop Kennedy and Mary Ann Lila Clague [Surname] Laurie [place] Douglas [rank] Gentleman [by] RJW Wright | Off^r Minister.”

⁵⁴⁰ *England, Cheshire Non-conformist Records, 1671–1900*, William Walter Clague Laurie, son of Walter Dunlop Kennedy Laurie to Alice Weston, 10 Dec. 1878, Frodsham, Trinity Wesleyan Methodist Chapel, Frodsham, Cheshire, England, FHL 2299421. The “other person” present, Thomas Weston, is assumed to be her father.

⁵⁴¹ *Isle of Man Deaths and Burials, 1844–1918*, Alice Laurie, died 8 July 1879, Douglas, Isle of Man, England, age 22, married to William Walter “Clague” Laurie, FHL 454968.

⁵⁴² *England Marriages, 1538–1973*, William Walter “Clayne” Laurie, 27, son of Walter Dunlop Kennedy Laurie, to Elizabeth Jane Landless, 30, daughter of Edward Corbet, 25 Aug. 1882, St. Peter, Liverpool, Lancashire, both spouses widowed.

⁵⁴³ *Isle of Man Deaths and Burials, 1844–1918*, Elizabeth Laurie, died 4 Oct. 1897, 4 Belgrave Terrace off Victoria Rd., Douglas, Isle of Man, England, age 43, married to William Walter “Clague” Laurie, FHL 454969.

⁵⁴⁴ *Isle of Man Parish Registers, 1598–2009*, image online, “1900. Marriage solemnized a the Parish Church in the Parish of Kirk Braddan in the Isle of Man [no.] 200 [when] 21 June 1900 [names] William Walter Clague Laurie | Betsy Naylor [age] 45 | 34 [condition] widower | widow [rank] gentleman | [empty] [residence at marriage] Athol Cottage Balla[guagle] | Ballacramie [Yeoman?] [fathers] Walter Dunlop Kennedy Laurie | Richard Weston [father rank or profession] Gentleman | Army Officer.”

APPENDIXES

Landless, 11, born in [?], Cheshire, and with his daughters, Alice M. W. Laurie, 11, and Emily Edith, 8, both born in Douglas.^[545]

In 1901 W. W. C. Laurie, 45, born in Douglas, Isle of Man, resided in Union Mills, Braddan, Isle of Man, with his wife, Betsy, 35, born in Ceylon, his stepdaughter, Dorothy Naylor, 11, born in England, and one servant.^[546]

Child of the first marriage, to Alice:

- 27 i **ALICE MABEL WESTON⁸ LAURIE**, born July 1879, Douglas, Isle of Man, baptized 5 Nov. 1879, St. George's, Douglas, Isle of Man.^[547]

Child of the second marriage, to Elizabeth:

- 28 ii **EMILY EDITH CHADWICK⁸ LAURIE**, born 3 Oct. 1882, Douglas, Isle of Man,^[548] baptized 18 Dec. 1882, Onchan Parish, Isle of Man.^[549]

Child of the third marriage, to Betsy:

- 29 iii **WALTER KENNEDY⁸ LAURIE**, baptized 31 Mar. 1901, Kirk Braddan, Isle of Man.^[550]

⁵⁴⁵ 1891 *Isle of Man Census*, Conshan [sic], Isle of Man, RG 12, piece 4686, folio 98, p. 12, no. 72, 17 Primrose [?].

⁵⁴⁶ 1901 *Isle of Man Census*, Union Mills, Braddan, Isle of Man, RG 13, piece 5301, folio 26, p. 17, no. 93, 1 Union Terr.

⁵⁴⁷ *Isle of Man Parish Registers, 1598–2009*, St. George's, Douglas, Isle of Man, image online, "Born 1879 July [baptized] 1879 5th Nov^r | No. 999. [child] Alice Mabel Weston [parents] William Walter Kennedy Clague & Alice Lawrie [abode] Douglas [rank] Gentleman [by] George Dart, Curate."

⁵⁴⁸ *Isle of Man Births and Baptisms, 1607–1910*, Emily Edith Laurie, born 3 Oct. 1882, Douglas, Isle of Man, England, father William Walker Clague Laurie, mother Elizabeth Landless "Corbett" Laurie, FHL 454959.

⁵⁴⁹ *Isle of Man Parish Registers, 1598–2009*, Onchan Parish, Isle of Man, image online, "[baptized] 1882 Dec^r 18 | No. 383. [child] Emily Edith Chadwick dtr of [parents] William Walter & Elizabeth Lawrie [abode] Sea Side villa Crescent [rank] Gentleman [by] John Howard, Vicar."

⁵⁵⁰ *Isle of Man Parish Registers, 1598–2009*, Kirk Braddan, Isle of Man, image online, "[baptized] 1901 31 March | No. 2297. [child] Walter Kennedy son of [parents] William Walter Clague & Betsy Laurie | (Naylor) [abode] Union Mills [rank] Gentleman [by] Fred J. Moon, Vicar."

F. THE ARCHER FAMILY

1. ALLEN¹ ARCHER was born about 1783, son of John M. and Millison (Barrow/Barron) Archer,^[551] and died 11 Feb. 1869, age 86, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va.,^[552] and was buried in Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Va.^[553] He married 5 Dec. 1805 PRUDENCE WHITWORTH, who was born about 1789 29 Sept. 1788, Franklin Co., Va., daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Southerland) Whitworth, and died 18 Nov. 1851, age 63, and was buried in Blandford Cem., Petersburg.^[554]

Allen Archer served in the War of 1812 as an ensign in the 39th Regiment Virginia Militia, under Lieut. Col. Byrne, and Major Wilder.^[555]

From a history of the Washington St. Church, Petersburg, Va.:

Allen Archer – 1815–1844 [sic]

A prominent and useful citizen, taking an interest in civic as well as religious affairs. He was one of the leaders of the church in the building of the new house of worship on Union Street, and was one of the largest subscribers. He lived on High Street and took his membership to the “Western Station,” out of which grew High Street Church. He was the father, it is thought, of Col. F. H. Archer, a veteran of the Mexican War, and the commander of the home forces on the 9th of June, 1864.

Allen Archer died in 1869.^[556]

In 1850 Allen Archer, 57 [sic], a miller born in Virginia with \$15,700 real estate, resided in Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., with Prudence, 61, Elizabeth, 33, Martha, 24, and “Alek,” 24, all born in Virginia.^[557]

In 1860 Allen Archer, 77, a miller born in Virginia with \$7,000 real and \$12,000 personal estates, resided in Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., with Elizabeth Hasbrook, 44, Martha, 33, and Alexina, 33, all born in Virginia.^[558]

Known children:

- 2 i ALETHEA T.² ARCHER, born about 1811, Petersburg, Va., died 15 Mar. 1884, Petersburg, age 73,^[559] married – MORGAN.
- + 3 ii ALLEN LEROY² ARCHER, born 4 Mar. 1813, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., married LUCY ROBERTSON FLOYD, and had six children.

⁵⁵¹ U.S. SAR Membership Applications, 1889–1970, for Rowland Falconer Kirks, claims descent from John Archer, a Rev. War soldier, born Jan. 1744, Henrico Co., Va., died May 1825, Dinwiddie Co., Va., and his wife, “Millisen Barron,” married 1767, via son Allen Archer who married Prudence Whitworth. John Archer is claimed to have been a first lieutenant in Capt. Archibald Walthall’s Co., Va. Militia, sworn in on 3 Oct. 1777.

⁵⁵² Va., *Deaths and Burials Index, 1853–1917*, Allen Archer, died 11 Feb. 1869, age 86, Petersburg, Va., father J. M. Archer, mother M., FHL 33443.

⁵⁵³ *Find a Grave*, no. 105381566, no gravestone photograph, Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Petersburg City, Va., plot ward A (old), square 85, W ½, second from southwest corner, unsourced but apparently from cemetery records or a gravestone, born unknown, Dinwiddie Co., Va., died 13 Feb. 1869, remark “Son of John & Millison Archer. Died at age 85. Buried 13 Feb 1869.” There is a gravestone in the Blandford Cem., photograph on <Ancestry.com>, “Ensign | Allen Archer | 39 Va. Mil. | War 1812.”

⁵⁵⁴ *Find a Grave*, no. 105381252, no gravestone photograph, Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Petersburg City, Va., plot ward A (old), square 85, W ½, second from southwest corner, unsourced but apparently from cemetery records or a gravestone, born 29 Sept. 1788, Franklin Co., Va., died 18 Nov. 1851, remark “Daughter of Thomas & Elizabeth Whitworth, Wife of Allen Archer. Died at age 63. Buried 19 Nov 1851.”

⁵⁵⁵ NARA Publication M602, Index to Compiled Service Records of Volunteer Soldiers Who Served During the War of 1812, RG 94, r. 5, Va., Allen Archer, 39 Va. Militia, enlistment rank Ensign, discharge rank Ensign.

⁵⁵⁶ Drewry, *The Story of a Church—A History of Washington Street Church at Petersburg, Virginia—1773–1923*, 188.

⁵⁵⁷ US census, 1850, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., r. 941, p. 361A, dw. 347, fam. 682.

⁵⁵⁸ US census, 1860, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., r. 1342, p. 380, dw. 1958, fam. 1915.

⁵⁵⁹ Va., *Deaths and Burials Index, 1853–1917*, Alethea T. Morgan, born about 1811, Petersburg, died 15 Mar. 1884, Petersburg, aged 73, married, father Allen Archer, mother Prudence, FHL 33443.

APPENDIXES

- 4 iii **ELIZABETH AGNES² ARCHER**, born about 1815, Petersburg, Va., died 29 Mar. 1887, Petersburg, age 72,^[560] married – **HASBROOK**.

In 1870 Elizabeth Hasbrook, 54, a miller born in Virginia with \$7,000 real and \$12,000 personal estates, resided in Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., with A. F. Archer, 42, and M. G. Archer, 42, both born in Virginia with \$3,250 real and \$165 personal estates each, and with one black servant.^[561]

- 5 iv **FLETCHER HARRIS² ARCHER**, born 6 Feb. 1817 (gravestone), Virginia, died 25 Aug. 1902, and was buried in Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Va.,^[562] married (1) **ELIZA ANNE EPPES ALLEN**, born 11 Apr. 1827 (calculated), daughter of Daniel E. and – (Goodwyn) Allen, and died 22 Apr. 1851, aged 24 years 11 days, Petersburg, Va., buried in Sweden Goodwyn Cem., Sutherland, Dinwiddie Co., Va.,^[563] leaving an infant daughter: (1) Eliza Ann C.³ Archer, born about 1851, Virginia. He married (2) 31 Mar. 1863, Petersburg, Va.,^[564] **MARTHA GEORGIANA (MORTON) BARKSDALE**,^[565] who was born 16 June 1827 (gravestone), died 18 Feb. 1908, and was buried in Blandford Cem.^[566] Martha was married,^[567] first, to Edward Marcellus Barksdale, who was born about 1822, died 16 Apr. 1858, aged 36, and was buried in Blandford Cem.^[568]

In 1870 Fletcher Archer, 53, a lawyer born in Virginia with \$11,600 real and \$500 personal estates, resided in Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., with Martha G., 43, born in Virginia, and with his daughter, Eliza Ann, 19, born in Virginia, and with Cora “Brakesdale,” 18, Edward “N. Brakesdale,” 14, and Clement L. “Brakesdale,” 12, all three born in Virginia, and two others, including one black servant.^[569]

In 1880 F. H. Archer, 60, a lawyer born in Virginia of Virginia natives, resided in Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., with his wife, M. G., 50, with the same nativities, and with his daughter, E. A. C., 29, same nativities, his stepsons, E. “M.” Barksdale, 24, a dealer in wood and lumber, and “E.” L. Barksdale, 22, a store clerk, both with the same nativities as F. H., and with his sisters, A. F. Archer, 50, and M. G. Archer, 50, with the same nativities, and with two black servants.^[570]

⁵⁶⁰ *Va., Deaths and Burials Index, 1853–1917*, Elizabeth Agnes Hasbrook, born about 1815, Petersburg, died 29 Mar. 1887, Petersburg, aged 72, widowed, father Allen A., mother Prudence A., FHL 2048594.

⁵⁶¹ US census, 1870, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., r. 1643, p. 339A, dw. 92, fam. 93.

⁵⁶² *Find a Grave*, no. 8280718, gravestone photograph, Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Petersburg City, Va., “[In memory of?] | Col. F. H. Archer | born | Feb. 6, 1817 | Died Aug. 25, 1902 | [several lines of text I cannot read].”

⁵⁶³ *Find a Grave*, no. 93598981, gravestone photograph, Sweden Goodwyn Cem., Sutherland, Dinwiddie Co., Va., “Erected by | Fletcher H. Archer | [several lines of text I cannot read].” A transcription is provided “copied from the marble slab”: “Erected by Fletcher H. Archer to the memory of his beloved wife, Eliza Ann Eppes Archer, who died in Petersburg, April 22nd, 1851, age 24 years, 11 days, leaving an infant daughter. She was the daughter of Daniel E. Allen, who married a daughter of Col. Peterson Goodwyn of ‘Sweden’.

⁵⁶⁴ *Va., Marriages, 1785–1940*, Fletcher H. Archer, 46, born Petersburg, Va., to Martha G. “R . . . Indale,” 35, born “Chi . . .,” 31 Mar. 1863, Petersburg, Va., his father Allen Archer, mother Prudence, her father S. D., mother “VA.,” FHL 33441; *Va., Select Marriages, 1785–1940*, “Fletcher” H. Archer, 46, to Martha G. “Bar . . .,” 31 Mar. 1863, Petersburg, Va., father Allen Archer, mother Prudence Archer, FHL 2048493.

⁵⁶⁵ US census, 1860, San Marion PO, Dinwiddie Co., Va., r. 1342, p. 20, dw. 141, fam. 139, lists Martha G. Barksdale, 33, born Va., with Cora, 8, Douglas M., 6, Edward M., 4, and “Clemant” L., 2, all four born Va.

⁵⁶⁶ *Find a Grave*, no. 28494544, gravestone photograph, Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Petersburg City, Va., plot: Ward B-OG, Square 16, Sec 4, “[?] | Martha Georgiana | Archer | Wife of | Col. F. H. Archer, deceased | Born June 16, 1827 | Died Feb. 18, 1908 | [several lines of text I cannot read].”

⁵⁶⁷ *Va., Marriages, 1785–1940*, Cora Barksdale, 19, born Petersburg, Va., to Edgar J. Nottingham, 20, born Northampton Co., Va., 28 Feb. 1871, Petersburg, Va., her parents (father and mother): E. M. Barksdale and M. G., his parents: S S. Nottingham and M. C. Another record in this database has her father “Edw” Barksdale.

⁵⁶⁸ *Find a Grave*, no. 28941833, gravestone photograph, Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Petersburg City, Va., plot: ward C-OG, square 7, section 8, “In memory of | Edward Marcellus | Barksdale | Died April 16, 1858 | Aged 36 Years. | [verse] | [added later] Martha Georgianna [sic] Morton Barksdale | born June 16, 1827 died Feb. 18, 1908 | buried in lot of | Colonel Fletcher H. Archer C.S.A. | Her 2nd husband.”

⁵⁶⁹ US census, 1870, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., r. 1643, p. 219A, dw. 710, fam. 770.

⁵⁷⁰ US census, 1880, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., ED 92, r. 1363, p. 338C, dw. 215, fam. 330.

APPENDIXES

In 1900 Fletcher H. Archer, 83, an attorney at law born in 1817 in Virginia of Virginia natives, resided in Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., with his wife of 36 years, Martha G., 72, June 1827 with the same nativities, and with his daughter, “Nannie,” 48, born Jan. 1851 in Virginia, single. Martha had had three children, with none surviving.^[571]

- 6 v **MARIA L.² ARCHER**, born Dec. 1820, Virginia, married about 1848 – **ROSSER**, and had 10 children, including (1) Joseph F.³ Rosser, born Apr. 1847, Virginia, married about 1883 an unknown person, and had at least two children: (i) Susie F.⁴ Rosser, born Aug. 1885, Virginia; and (ii) Thomas H.⁴ Rosser, born May 1888, Virginia.

In 1900 Maria L. Rosser, 79, widow, a farmer born Dec. 1820 in Virginia of Virginia natives, resided in Oldtown, Dallas Co., Ala., with her son, Joseph F., 53, widower, a farmer born Apr. 1847 in Virginia of Virginia natives, and granddaughter, Susie F., 14, born Aug. 1885, and grandson, Thomas H., 12, born May 1888, both born in Alabama of Virginia natives, and sisters, Martha G., 74, and Alexina F., 74, both single and both born May 1826 in Virginia of Virginia natives. Maria had had 10 children, with six surviving. Maria had been married 52 years and Joseph 17, but both numbers are crossed out.^[572]

- 7 vi **CALEB NEWTON² ARCHER**, born 29 Sept. 1825, died 29 Mar. 1826, aged 7 years 2 months 6 days, and buried in Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Va.^[573]
- 8 vii **ALEXINA F.² ARCHER** (twin), born May 1826, Virginia. Never married. Resided with her sister Maria in the 1900 census.
- 9 viii **MARTHA G.² ARCHER** (twin), born May 1826, Virginia. Never married. Resided with her sister Maria in the 1900 census.

3. ALLEN LEROY² ARCHER (¹Allin¹)^[574] was born 4 Mar. 1813 (gravestone), Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., died 1 July 1888, Dinwiddie Co., Va.,^[575] and was buried in Blandford Cem., Petersburg.^[576] He married **LUCY ROBERTSON FLOYD**, who was born about 1810, Virginia, daughter of Jordan and Frances/Fanny (Capel) Floyd,^[577] and died 1896, and was buried with her husband.

In 1840 A. L. Archer, 20–30, resided in Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., with a woman 20–30, a male 30–40, a boy and two girls under 5, and 10 slaves.^[578]

In 1850 Allen L. Archer, 37, a clerk born in Virginia with \$1,000 real estate, resided in Petersburg, Va., with Lucy, 40, born in Virginia, and with Margaret, 13, Alexander, 11, Frances P., 9, Leroy, 5, Lucy, 4, Francis Floyd, 72, male [sic], in the tobacco industry, Jordon Floyd, 73, and Mary

⁵⁷¹ US census, 1900, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., ED 98, r. 1736, p. 110, sh. 19A, dw. 411, fam. 436.

⁵⁷² US census, 1900, Oldtown, Dallas Co., Ala., ED 22, r. 13, p. 239, sh. 1A, dw. 7, fam. 7.

⁵⁷³ *Find a Grave*, no. 28498408, gravestone photograph, Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Va., plot Ward B -OG, Square 21, Sec 3, “In memory of [C]aleb Newton Infant son of Allen & Prudence Archer Born 29th of Sept. 1825 Died 29 Mar. 1826 Aged 7 [sic] yr. 2 mos. & 6 days,” as transcribed at <Ancestry.com>, but I can read only “aleb [?] | [?] | [?] Prud[?] [?] | [?] | Died 29th of Mar[?] | Aged 1 Yr. 2 Mo. 6 D.”

⁵⁷⁴ I have used the middle name Leroy here because it appears that way (I read it so) on his gravestone, and because an application of a descendant for the SAR uses that form. The death record uses “Lewy” but that, I’m guessing, is a transcription error.

⁵⁷⁵ *Va. Deaths and Burials, 1853–1917*, Allin “Lewy” Archer, 75, born about 1813, Petersburg, Va., died 1 July 1888, Dinwiddie Co., Va., minister, father Allin Archer, mother Prudence, FHL 33443.

⁵⁷⁶ *Find a Grave*, no. 27591430 (also no. 27591441), gravestone photograph, Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Petersburg City, Va., plot ward A-OG, square 126, “Sacred | to the memory of | Allin L. Archer | Born | March 4, 1813 | died | July 1, 1888 | Lucy Robertson Floyd | [possibly something here] | Allin Leroy Archer | [a Bible verse here] | John [V.27?] | 1896.”

⁵⁷⁷ *Va. Marriages, 1740–1850*, Jordan Floyd to Frances Capel (female), 21 Aug. 1802, Brunswick Co., Va.; *Va. Select Marriages, 1785–1940*, Jordan Floyd to Frances Capel (female), 21 Aug. 1802, Brunswick Co., Va., FHL 30631; *Va. Deaths and Burials Index, 1853–1917*, Jordan Floyd, 78, born about 1778, Brunswick [Co.], Va., died 29 Mar. 1856, Petersburg, Va., white, married, tobacco inspector.

⁵⁷⁸ U.S. census, 1840, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va.

APPENDIXES

Blankenship, 66, all born in Virginia.^[579] Jordon and Francis (but a female) are presumably Lucy's parents. Allen Archer of Dinwiddie Co., Va., owned 12 unnamed slaves.^[580]

In 1860 A. L. Archer, 48, an exchange bank teller born in Virginia with \$2,250 real and \$1,500 personal estates, resided in Peterburg, Va., with Lucy R., 51, born in Virginia, and with Leroy G., 15, Lucy, 14, and Fanny Floyd, 88, all born in Virginia.^[581]

In 1870 Allen L. Archer, 57, a bank cashier born in Virginia with \$4,500 real and \$4,000 personal estates, resided in Peterburg, Va., with Lucy R., 62, born in Virginia, and with Alexander W., 32, a bank clerk, Leroy G., 24, a tobacco factory clerk, Lucy A., 22, and Annie P., 12, all four born in Virginia, and with a gardener and a servant.^[582]

On 23 July 1874 Lucy Agnes Archer, 30, of Petersburg, Va., with Mrs. Herford, 28, also of Petersburg, arrived in Baltimore, from Bremen aboard S.S. *Leipzig*. They and one other passenger were in cabin class; all other passengers were steerage.^[583] See her sketch for details of her passport issue in 1873.

In 1880 Allen L. Archer, 62, a bookkeeper born in Virginia of Virginia natives, resided in Peterburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., with his wife, Lucy R., 72, born in Virginia of Virginia natives, and with his son, Alexander W., 42, a bank clerk born in Virginia, his daughter-in-law, Ella, 32, born in Maryland of Maryland natives, his daughter, Lucy, 33, a single teacher born in Virginia, his granddaughter, Adel, 5, born in Virginia of a father born in Virginia and a mother in Maryland, and with three servants.^[584]

Known children:

- 10 i ALLEN JORDON³ ARCHER, born about Feb. 1832, Petersburg, Va., died 10 Mar. 1844, aged 12 years 1 month, buried in Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Va.^[585]
- 11 ii MARGARET³ ARCHER, born about 1837, Virginia.
- 12 iii ALEXANDER WHITWORTH³ ARCHER, born 19 Sept. 1838, Petersburg, Va., died 11 Apr. 1914, buried in Hollywood Cem., Richmond, Richmond City, Va.,^[586] married (1) 14 Nov. 1866, Petersburg, Va.,^[587] SALLIE E. HILL, born about 1841, Fredericksburg, Va., daughter of John P. and Elizabeth (–) Hill, died 17 Oct. 1867, Petersburg,^[588] married (2) MARTHA ELLA TALBOTT, born 2 July 1848 (gravestone), died 1 Jan. 1929, and buried next to her husband,^[589] and had at least one child: (1) Adele Talbott⁴ Archer, born 1 Feb. 1875, Virginia, died 15 July 1942, buried

⁵⁷⁹ U.S. census, 1850, Petersburg, Va., r. 941, p. 353A, dw. 495, fam. 536.

⁵⁸⁰ U.S. census, 1860, Petersburg, Va., r. 1342, p. 433, dw. 2631, fam. 2579.

⁵⁸¹ U.S. census, 1850, slave schedule, Dinwiddie Co., Va., owner Allen Archer.

⁵⁸² U.S. census, 1870, Petersburg, Va., r. 1643, p. 339B, dw. 95, fam. 95.

⁵⁸³ *Baltimore, Passenger Lists, 1820–1948 and 1954–1957*, image online, S.S. Bremen, arrived Baltimore from Bremen, 23 July 1874, R. Hoffman Master.

⁵⁸⁴ U.S. census, 1880, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., ED 96, r. 1363, p. 410C, dw. 17, fam. 18.

⁵⁸⁵ Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., Blandford Cem. (Va. Gen. Rec. Com. DAR.) 1954, p. 2, images 585–587/686 online at <www.FamilySearch.org>, FHL 849498 item 6, DGS 8218566, “Archer | Allen Jordon, b. in Petersburg, Va., s.of Allen L. Archer and Lucy R. Archer, d.10 Mar. 1844, age 12 yrs. 1 month.”

⁵⁸⁶ *Find a Grave*, no. 27163326, gravestone photograph, by George Seitz, Hollywood Cem., Richmond, Richmond City, Va., plot section 15, lot 123, “Alexander Whitworth Archer | Petersburg, Va., Sept. 19, 1836 | April 11, 1914.”

⁵⁸⁷ *Va. Marriages, 1785–1940*, “Alexr.” W. Archer, 28, born “Petg.,” to Sallie E. Hill, 25, born Fredericksburg, 14 Nov. 1866, Petersburg, Va., his parents A. L. Archer and Lucy R., her parents “Jno.” P. Hill and Elizabeth, both single, GS 33441.

⁵⁸⁸ *Va. Deaths and Burials, 1853–1912*, Sallie E. Archer, 27, died 17 Oct. 1867, Petersburg, Va., born Fredricksburg, spouse Alex W. Archer, GS 2048594.

⁵⁸⁹ *Find a Grave*, no. 40452867, gravestone photograph, by George Seitz, Hollywood Cem., Richmond, Richmond City, Va., plot section 15, lot 122/123, “Martha Ella Talbott Archer | July 2, 1848 | January 1, 1929.”

APPENDIXES

in Hollywood Cem. with her parents,^[590] married 27 Oct. 1898, Va.,^[591] Arthur Cushing Small, born about 1872, son of Albert and Alice A. (–) Small.

- 13 iv **FRANCIS PRUDENCE³ ARCHER**, born 4 Dec. 1840, Petersburg, Va., died 23 Apr. 1915, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va.,^[592] buried 25 Apr. 1915 in Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Va.,^[593] married **ROBERT DINWIDDIE GRIGG [GREGG]**,^[594] born 14 Apr. 1839, Virginia, son of Dinwiddie and Clara (–) Grigg,^[595] died 19 Feb. 1900, buried with his wife. They had seven children, including:^[596] (1) Luisa⁴ Grigg, married Charles W. Hurdle.

In 1880 Robert D. Grigg, 41, a farmer born in Virginia of Virginia natives, resided in Namozine Dist., Dinwiddie Co., Va., with his wife, Fannie, 39, born in Virginia of Virginia natives, and with his daughters, Louisa, 19, and Clara, 16, sons, Robert, 15, Leroy, 13, and “Earnest,” 10, daughter, May, 9, and son, Scott, 7, all seven born in Virginia.^[597]

- 14 v **LEROY GILBERT³ ARCHER**, born 1 June 1844 (obit.) or 1845 (1901 census), Petersburg, Va.,^[598] died 1 Feb. 1930, age 78 or 86, Wollaston neighborhood, Quincy, Norfolk Co., Mass.,^[599] married (1) **JULIA A. –**, born about 1848, Ohio, died 22 Feb. 1895, age 47, Toronto, York, Ontario, Canada,^[600] and had at least two children: (1) Leroy G.⁴ Archer Jr., born July 1879,

⁵⁹⁰ *Find a Grave*, no. 41487707, gravestone photograph, by John Shuck, Hollywood Cem., Richmond, Richmond City, Va., plot section 15, lot 122, “Adele Talbott Archer Small | February 1, 1875 | July 15, 1942.”

⁵⁹¹ *Va. Marriages, 1785–1940*, Arthur Cushing Small, 26, to Adele Talbott Archer, 23, 27 Oct. 1898, Va., his parents Albert Small and Alice A. Small, her parents Alexander W. Archer and M. Ella Archer, GS 2048499 .

⁵⁹² Death certificate, image online at <Ancestry.com>, Commonwealth of Va., State Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, file no. 8420, reg. no. 212, primary reg. no. 2260, “Fannie” Prudence Grigg, resident of Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., her whole life, died 23 Apr. 1915, Petersburg, female, white, widowed, aged 74 yrs. 8 mos. 19 ds., born 4 Dec. 1840, Petersburg, Va., father A. L. Archer, born Va., mother Lucy Archer, born Va., informant Ernest Grigg, buried 25 Apr. 1915, Petersburg, Va.

⁵⁹³ *Find a Grave*, no. 28516820, gravestone photograph, Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Petersburg City, Va., plot ward B-OG, square 25, section 1, “Frances P. Grigg | born | Dec. 4, 1840. | died | Apr. 23, 1915. || Robert D. Grigg | born | Apr. 14, 1839. | died | Feb. 19, 1900.”

⁵⁹⁴ *D.C., Select Deaths and Burials, 1840–1964*, Robt. Dinwiddie Grigg, born Petersburg, Va., spouse Frances Prudence Archer, child Louisa G. Hurdle.

⁵⁹⁵ U.S. census, 1860, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., r. 941, p. 417A, dw. 460, fam. 538, lists Dinwiddie Grigg, 48, tobacco inspector, Clara, 48, and four children, including Robert, 11, all born in Va.

⁵⁹⁶ *D.C., Select Deaths and Burials, 1840–1964*, Robt. Dinwiddie Grigg, born Petersburg, Va., spouse Frances Prudence Archer, child Louisa G. Hurdle; obit., digital photocopy of a newspaper item published online at <Ancestry.com>, undated and newspaper not named, “Mrs. Fannie Prudence Grigg, widow of the late R. D. Grigg, passed away last evening at the home of her daughter, Mr. W. I. Boswell, on Hinton street, after a protracted illness. She was in her 75th year, was the daughter of the Rev. LeRoy Archer of this city, . . . She is survived by three daughters and four sons, viz: Mrs. Charles W. Hurdle and Mrs. S. M. Falconer, of Washington, D.C.; Mrs. W. I. Boswell and Ernest Grigg, of Petersburg; R. D. and H. H. Grigg, of Gainesville, Ga., and Leroy A. Grigg, of New York City. . . .”

⁵⁹⁷ U.S. census, 1880, Namozine Dist., Dinwiddie Co., Va., ED 83, r. 1362, p. 171B, dw. 131, fam. 132.

⁵⁹⁸ *US Civil War Soldier Records and Profiles, 1861–1865*, Leroy G. Archer, 17, of Norfolk, Va., enlisted 10 Aug. 1861, Norfolk, as private, Co. E, Virginia 41st Infantry Regiment, mustered out 2 Feb. 1862, born 1 June 1844, died 1 Feb. 1930, Wollaston, Mass. (cites *Confederate Veteran* magazine); Compiled Service Records of Confederate Soldiers Who Served in Organizations from the State of Virginia, Leroy G. Archer, images online, Co. A., 44 Battalion Va. Infantry, in as 2 Lt., out as 1 Lt., paroled prisoner of war, at Richmond, 12 May 1865. So the “Col.” is honorary.

⁵⁹⁹ *Mass., Death Index, 1901–1980*, Leroy G. Archer, Quincy, Mass., 1930, age 78, p. 180; obit. from the Apr. 1930 issue of *Confederate Veteran* magazine, p. 155, posted on <Ancestry.com>, “After a lingering illness, Col. [honorary] Leroy Archer passed away at his home in Wollaston, Mass., on Feb. 1, 1930, within a few months of his 86th birthday. Impressive funeral services were conducted at Quincy, and lovely flowers were tributes from his many friends. Col. Archer was an honorary member of the Boston Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy and many attended the funeral to do him honor and reverence. He was born June 1, 1844, at Petersburg, Va. and enlisted as a private in Co. A, 41st Virginia Infantry, at Petersburg, Va. in July, 1861, serving until General Lee’s surrender. He was wounded at Fort Stedman and was in the hospital for several months. His death releases a brave soul, dear to all who knew him and honored him for his many fine personal qualities.”

⁶⁰⁰ *Ont., Canada, Deaths, 1869–1938 . . .*, image online, Toronto, York Co., 1895, “[no.] 435 [name] Julia A. Archer [died] Feb 22nd 1895. [sex] Female [age] 47 [stamped] 020908 [birthplace] Ohio U.S.A. [cause] Menopause six months [physician] D^r R. B. Cook [informant] R. B. Cook MD [registered] Feb 26th 1895. [religion] Methodist [registrant] J. W. Blevins.”

APPENDIXES

Pennsylvania; and (2) Laura⁴ Archer, born about 1882, US. He married (2) 21 Apr. 1897, Detroit, Wayne Co., Mich.,^[601] **LAURA A. (MAYNARD) FENNELL**, born 16 Aug. 1871 (1901 census), Vermont, daughter of George and Laura (George) Maynard

In 1880 “Le Roy” Archer, 36, a publisher born in Virginia of Virginia natives, resided in Beverly, Burlington Co., N.J., with his wife, Julia A., 32, born in Ohio of a father born in Massachusetts and a mother in Ohio, and with his son, “Le Roy” Jr., 11/12, born in July in Pennsylvania, and with one boarder and one nurse.^[602]

In 1891 “LeRoy I.” Archer, 45, a commercial traveler born in the US of US natives, resided in Hamilton, Ontario, Canada, with his wife, Julia A., 43, born in the US of US natives, and with his son, Leroy, 11, and daughter, Laura, 9, both born in the US, and one servant.^[603]

In 1901 “LeRoy” G. Archer, 56, a commercial traveler born 1 June 1845, USA, resided in Montreal, Quebec, Canada, immigrated 1867, naturalized 1870, with his wife, Laura A., 30, born 16 Aug. 1871, Quebec, and with his brother-in-law, “Wm.” M. Maynard, 29, born 9 Sept. 1872, Quebec, and one servant.^[604]

+ 15 vi **LUCIE/LUCY AGNES³ ARCHER**, born born 11 Dec. 1846, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., married **WILLIAM KENNEDY LAURIE⁵ DICKSON** [which see for continuation of this line].

16 vii **ANNIE P.³ ARCHER**, born about 1858, Virginia.

⁶⁰¹ *Mich., Marriages, 1822–1995*, Leroy Gilbert Archer, 51, to Laura A. Fennell, 27, 21 Apr. 1897, Wayne Co., Mich., his parents Allen Leroy Archer and Lucy Floyd, her parents Geo Maynard and George, GS 1380384; *Mich. Marriages, 1868–1925*, image online, Wayne Co., Mich., “[no.] 23040 [license] Apr. 21 1897 [names] LeRoy G Archer | Laura A. Fennell [ages] 51 | 27 [races] Wht | Wht [residences] Montreal | Montreal [birthplaces] Petersberg V. | Vermont [occupation] Salesman | [empty] [fathers] Allen Archer | Geo Maynard [mothers] Lucy Floyd | Laura George [no. of marriage] [empty] | [empty] [marriage] Apr. 21 1897 [where] Detroit [by] John M’Carroll | Pastor [witnesses] Emily M’Carroll | Mammie Reddell [of] Detroit | Detroit.”

⁶⁰² U.S. census, 1880, Beverly, Burlington Co., N.J., ED 14, r. 772, p. 83B, dw. 20, fam. 20.

⁶⁰³ Canada census, 1891, Hamilton, Ontario, r. 6341, p. 22, dw. B2/7, fam. 113.

⁶⁰⁴ Canada census, 1901, Montreal, Quebec, p. 6, dw. 66, fam. 67.

G. THE PLEASANTS FAMILY

This family derives from John Pleasants and his wife Jane Tucker, who founded one of the oldest Quaker meetings, the Curles Particular Meeting, in Virginia in about 1677. This meeting was also known as Henrico, New Kent, Upper, Upland, White Oak Swamp, and Weyanoke Monthly Meeting. In 1840 it was discontinued and its members joined the Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting. Counties within the bounds of this Monthly Meeting (the Curles) were Henrico, New Kent, Hanover, Caroline, Louisa, Goochland, Prince George, Dinwiddie, Amelia, Chesterfield, York, James City, Charles City, and Mecklenburg. Cedar Creek, in particular, was in Hanover Co., Va.^[605]

The earliest history of this great old meeting is wrapped up in the personal history of a most interesting and unusual man, John Pleasants of Curles Neck Plantation in Henrico County. While it is true that we have full and almost unbroken records of this monthly meeting after its official organization in 1702, we know also that Quakerism existed and was a power in this section for some time before it ever reached the point of formal organization. John Pleasants was one of the numerous followers of Fox in this area whose personal history throws light upon the origin of the Society here.^[606]

This family has been extensively studied so I shall not attempt to reproduce the published genealogy, the one by Edward Pleasants Valentine, excerpted on <Ancestry.com>. I will simply extract the main line of descent from the immigrant to the man who married Eva Dickson, WKL's sister, and spot check the records.^[607]

1. JOHN¹ PLEASANTS, baptized 27 Feb. 1644/5, St. Savior's, Norwich, immigrated to Virginia about 1665, and settled in Henrico Co., Va.^[608] His will was dated 1 Oct. 1690, probably Henrico Co., Va.^[609] He died 1698, Henrico Co., Va. He married (finally solemnized after about 10 years of actual marriage disallowed because of their Quakerism) 29 Nov. 1680, York Co., Va.,^[610] **JANE (LARCOME) TUCKER**, the widow of Samuel Tucker, of Bristol, England, who died about 1708, and was buried in the Quaker burying ground, Curles, Henrico Co., Va.

From the Philadelphia (Pa.) Monthly Meeting (Quaker) Minutes, Memoirs, Part 2:

The several Testimonies hereafter incerted [sic] come from the same friends [just mentioned a few lines above were "friends in Virginia" re Jane Pleasants, wife of John Pleasants].

John Pleasants the first of that name in Virginia was born in the City of Norwich in the old England, and came over to America as a factor or assistant to a merchant, who after sometime settled at Curles in Henrico County, and being convinced of the fessed truth became a strict professor thereof as held by the people called Quakers & suffered for it. He took to wife Jane the widow of Capt Samuel Tucker from Bristol, and as in that early time there were no monthly meetings established in that part of the county, they in order to supply that deficiency, and act as conformable to the discipline of friends, as the nature of things would admit, published their intentions of marriage, amongst a publick company in his own Storehouse, and afterwards attended a meeting of friends in

⁶⁰⁵ *US Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, Vol. I-VI, 1607-1943*, Henrico Monthly Meeting, 6:145.

⁶⁰⁶ *US Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, Vol. I-VI, 1607-1943*, Henrico Monthly Meeting, 6:145.

⁶⁰⁷ *Valentine Papers (Virginia), Vol. 1-4*, cites Edward P. Valentine. The Edward Pleasants Valentine Papers. Richmond, VA. The Valentine Museum (formerly the Valentine Richmond History Center).

⁶⁰⁸ *The Valentine Papers, Vol 1-4, 1864-1908*, Pleasants Family of Norwich, England, and Henrico Co., Va., "1. John Pleasants, baptized at St. Savior's, Norwich, Feb. 27, 1644/5; died 1698; emigrated to Virginia about 1665; settled in Henrico County; married Jane (Larcome) Tucker; of whom hereafter."

⁶⁰⁹ *US Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, Vol. I-VI, 1607-1943*, Henrico Monthly Meeting, 6:145, "The next we hear of this infant meeting is in John Pleasants' will which is dated October 1st, 1690."

⁶¹⁰ *US Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, Vol. I-VI, 1607-1943*, Henrico Monthly Meeting, 6:145.

APPENDIXES

York County where the marriage was solemnized. They lived together many years in a comfortable & exemplary manner, agreeable to the principles of truth, and were diligent in attending meetings as well those at a distance as that at Curles, in the settlement whereof they were the principal instruments in the hand of providence. He was a man so generally respected among his neighbours that without his sollicitation he was twice chosen Representative for the County, tho' his refusal to take the oaths to the Government was an obstruction to his serving the people in that station. He departed this life about the year 1698, and as he was much beloved, so he was much missed by his neighbours, friends & family.^[611]

Also this:

Jane Pleasants. The following account of her is from friends in Virginia "viz" Jane Pleasants wife of John Pleasants was zealous for the cause of truth and had a gift in the ministry which was very acceptable to friends, and particularly serviceable at that early time in a wilderness country, the good Effects whereof was very visible in the place where she lived for a long time, and when her ability of body would not admit her to ride alone, which was for several years before her death, she used to ride behind one of her servants and so continued to visit friends & attend meetings to near the last period of her time. She survived her worthy husband about 9 or 10 years & then departed this life in a good old age in the year 1708 & was buried in friends burying ground near Curles meeting house in the presence of a numerous assembly of friends & neighboursc

Children:^[612]

- + 2 i JOHN² PLEASANTS, born 12 Sept. 1671, Curles Plantation, Henrico Co., Va., married DOROTHY CARY, and had six children.
- 3 ii JOSEPH² PLEASANTS, married^[613] MARTHA COKE, and had four children.
- 4 iii ELIZABETH² PLEASANTS, married JAMES COCKE.

2. JOHN² PLEASANTS (John¹) was born 12 Sept. 1671, Curles Plantation, Henrico Co., Va., and died 7 June 1713 or 1714, Curles Plantation, age 41, and was buried in the Quaker burying ground of the Curles Meeting House. He married DOROTHY CARY, daughter of Thomas Cary. She married, second, 9 July 1718, Virginia,^[614] Robert Jordan.

From the Philadelphia (Pa.) Monthly Meeting (Quaker) Minutes, Memoirs, Part 2:

John Pleasants eldest son of John & Jane Pleasants succeeded his father both in place & Business, and was in a good degree faithful to the measure of Grace he had received which enabled him to suffer persecution for the cause of truth, and to be serviceable in his day & station. He married Dorothy the daughter of Thomas Cairey [sic] of the county of Warwick, and left three sons & three daughters. He was a good neighbour, a loving husband a kind master and a tender father, whom it pleased God to call from works to rewards in the prime of Life in the year 1713 and about the 42^d of his age, and was buried in friends burying ground at Curles meeting house.^[615]

⁶¹¹U.S., *Quaker Meeting Records, 1681–1935*, page images online, Philadelphia Monthly Meeting, Pa., Minutes, 1666–1789, "Memoirs 2^d part," 72.

⁶¹²*The Valentine Papers, Vol 1–4, 1864–1908*, Pleasants Family, "1. John Pleasants (1644/5–1698), of Norwich, England, and Henrico County, Va., (see Vol. II., p. 1063) Jane (Larcome) Tucker (Ibid. p. 1078). Issue: | 2. I. John Pleasants. | 3. II. Joseph Pleasants. | 3. [sic] III. Elizabeth Pleasants married James Cocke, of Henrico Co. (Ibid. p. 1070)."

⁶¹³*The Valentine Papers, Vol 1–4, 1864–1908*, Pleasants Family, "3. Joseph Pleasants (died 1725/6), of Henrico County (Ibid. p. 1092); married Martha Coke (Ibid., p. 1104). Issue [list of four children]."

⁶¹⁴*The Valentine Papers, Vol 1–4, 1864–1908*, Jordan Family, "Robert Jordan (1668–1728), married, third, 9 da. Mo. 1718, Mrs. Dorothy (Cary) Pleasants (see Vol. II., p. 756)."

⁶¹⁵U.S., *Quaker Meeting Records, 1681–1935*, page images online, Philadelphia Monthly Meeting, Pa., Minutes, 1666–1789, "Memoirs 2^d part," 72–73.

APPENDIXES

Children:^[616]

- + 5 i **THOMAS³ PLEASANTS**, born 3 Sept. 1695, Henrico Co., Va., married **MARY JORDAN**, and had at least nine children, and possibly 13 (the transcribed Valentine papers are confusing on this issue, listing children in this order: I., II., III., IV., V., VI., VII., VIII., IX., VII., VIII., IX. X.).
- 6 ii **JOHN³ PLEASANTS**, married^[617] **MARGARET JORDAN**, daughter of Robert Jordan, and died 5 Oct. 1746, and was buried in the family burying ground, Curles.
- 7 iii **JOSEPH³ PLEASANTS**, married **ELIZABETH JORDAN**, and had three children.
- 8 iv **JANE³ PLEASANTS**, married **ROBERT JORDAN**.
- 9 v **ANNA³ PLEASANTS**, married (1) **JOSEPH JORDAN**, and had two children, married (2) **THOMAS TROTTER**, and had three children.
- 10 vi **DOROTHY³ PLEASANTS**, married **MATTHEW JORDAN**.

5. THOMAS³ PLEASANTS (₂*John², John¹*) was born 3 Sept. 1695, Henrico Co., Va., died 24 Nov. 1744,^[618] Curles, Henrico Co., Va., and was buried in the Pleasants family burial ground, Curles. He married^[619] **MARY JORDAN**, who was born 24 Dec. 1699, Virginia, daughter of Robert Jordan, and died 10 Nov. 1796, aged 96, Beaver Dam, Goochland Co.^[620]

From the Philadelphia (Pa.) Monthly Meeting (Quaker) Minutes, Memoirs, Part 2:

Thomas Pleasants. Friends of Virginia give this testimony concerning him viz. Thomas Pleasants son of John & Dorothy Pleasants was born the 3^d of 9th mo: 1695 and being the Eldest son, and a youth of good natural parts his father procured him a good share of learning but notwithstanding he was young at the time of his fathers decease, and by that means deprived of the additional advantage of the admonitions & restraints of so worthy a parent which are so necessary to the forming of the minds of youth, yet he had an eye to the recompence of reward & was called to the work of the ministry about the 29th year of his age, in which he laboured both amongst friends and other people where no meetings had been before much to the satisfaction of all, he travelled once on the western shore of Maryland and attended the Yearly meeting at Choptank in company with his brother Robert Jordan, and tho' his services seemed much confined to his own country, where indeed there was much need of faithful labourers, yet he was not discouraged at the smallness of the number from endeavouring to discharge his duty as well amongst friends belonging to the adjacent meetings as those at a distance, and was instrumental in the convincement of several in the upper parts of the Colony as well as in the settlement of two or three meetings; He wrote an Epistle a few years before his death directed to friends in every station, but more particularly to the ministers, which tends to confirm that his diligence & labours proceeded from an earnest concern for the promotion of truth and a right Gospel ministry; Indeed he was a man much de-

⁶¹⁶.*The Valentine Papers, Vol 1-4, 1864-1908*, Pleasants Family, "2. John Pleasants (1672-1713), of Henrico Co. (Ibid., p. 1080); married Dorothy Cary. (See Cary Family, ante p. 2247). Issue: | 4. I. Thomas Pleasants. | 5. II. John Pleasants. | III. Joseph Pleasants, of Nansamond Co. (Ibid. p. 983), married Elizabeth Jordan; issue [list of three]. | IV. Jane Pleasants married Robert Jordan. | V. Anna Pleasants married, first, Joseph Jordan; second Thomas Trotter; issue (Jordan) [list of two]; issue (Trotter) [list of three]. | VI. Dorothy Pleasants married Matthew Jordan, issue [list of two]."

⁶¹⁷.*U.S., Quaker Meeting Records, 1681-1935*, page images online, Philadelphia Monthly Meeting, Pa., Minutes, 1666-1789, "Memoirs 2^d part," 74-76, "Margaret Pleasants wife of John Pleasants and daughter of Robert Jordan of Nancemond County, was . . . She departed this life on the 5th of the 10th mo: 1746 and was buried in the family burying ground at Curles attended by many friends & neighbours."

⁶¹⁸.*U.S., Quaker Meeting Records, 1681-1935*, image online, Philadelphia Monthly Meeting, Pa., minutes, 1666-1789, "Memoirs 2d part," p. 3, "Thomas Pleasants [died] 24 11 mo: 1744."

⁶¹⁹.*The Valentine Papers, Vol 1-4, 1864-1908*, Jordan Family, 16352-16401, "4. Mary Jordan, born 24 da: 2 mo: 1702; died _; married John Pleasants (died circa 1772), of Henrico County, son of John and Dorothy (Cary) Pleasants, of Henrico. (See Pleasants Family post page 2292)."

⁶²⁰.*US Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, Vol. I-VI, 1607-1943*, Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting, 263, "1796, 11, 10. Mary d ae 96 yr at 6 a.m. at Beaverdam, Goochland Co. (elder & wd of Thomas Sr., of Curles)."

APPENDIXES

voted to the service of truth, and was a considerable sufferer for bearing his testimony against Priests wages, and was once imprisoned on that account; He married Mary the daughter of Robert Jordan of Nancemond County and left a pretty numerous offspring, some of them young, for whose eternal welfare, we have great reason to believe he was particularly sollicitous; being once very ill while on a visit to friends at some distance from home, he seemed most ardently to desire that he might finish his course among his dear children, in order that he might have an opportunity at that awful period to inforce his experinced advices & promote the cause of God to which he was much devoted to the last; Accordingly he departed this life at his own house the 24th of the 11th mo: 1744, and was buried in the family burying ground at Curles, the 28th of the same, attended by a numerous company of friends & neighbours.^[621]

Thomas Pleasants of Henrico Co., Va., signed his will on 19 Nov. 1743, and it was proved 1 Apr. 1745. It mentions his wife Mary, “my plantation in Goochland,” “my son Thomas,” “son John,” “land on Beaver Dam Creek,” “son Robert,” “Sons Thomas and Robert Pleasants . . . but if either of them died before coming to age of 21 years but having nine,” “Daughter Lydia, wife to Benjamin Jordan,” “my sister Elizabeth Pleasants, widow to my deceased brother, Joseph Pleasants,” “my four daughters living with me and as yet unmarried namely, Mary, Jane, Sarah and Elizabeth,” “my brother John Pleasants and hs son Robert,” “my nephew John Crew.”^[622]

Children, according to the will (listed in the order mentioned, which matches that of the Valentine papers):^[623]

- 11 i JOHN⁴ PLEASANTS.
- + 12 ii THOMAS⁴ PLEASANTS, not 21 on 19 Nov. 1743 when his father’s will was signed, married ELIZABETH BROOKE[S], and had **nine** children.
- 13 iii ROBERT⁴ PLEASANTS, not 21 on 19 Nov. 1743 when his father’s will was signed.
- 14 iv LYDIA⁴ PLEASANTS, married at time of her father’s will of 19 Nov. 1743 BENJAMIN JORDAN.
- 15 v MARY⁴ PLEASANTS, not 21 and unmarried on 19 Nov. 1743.
- 16 vi JANE⁴ PLEASANTS, not 21 and unmarried on on 19 Nov. 1743.
- 17 vii SARAH⁴ PLEASANTS, born about 1733, died 7 Aug. 1749, age 16.^[624]
- 18 viii ELIZABETH⁴ PLEASANTS, not 21 and unmarried on on 19 Nov. 1743.

12. THOMAS⁴ PLEASANTS (₅Thomas³, John², John¹) of Beaver Dam, Goochland Co., Va., was born **1721, Virginia**, died 4 May 1804, Virginia.^[625] Inventory and appraisement of his estate was accomplished on 11 Sept. 1804, by the executor, William H. Pleasants, presumably his eldest surviving son.^[626] He married 2 June 1761, Maryland,^[627] **ELIZABETH BROOKE[S]**, daughter of James

⁶²¹.U.S., *Quaker Meeting Records, 1681–1935*, page images online, Philadelphia Monthly Meeting, Pa., Minutes, 1666–1789, “Memoirs 2^d part,” 73–76.

⁶²².Will of Thomas Pleasants, transcribed online at <Ancestry.com> under Thomas Pleasants St. 9, cites Henrico Records 1744–48, p. 9.

⁶²³.*The Valentine Papers, Vol 1–4, 1864–1908*, Pleasants Family, “4. Thomas Pleasants (1695–1745), of Henroc [sic] County (Ibid., p. 1105); married Mary Jordan. (See Jordan Family, ante p. 2271). Issue: [I list the nine in numerical order but skip the possible other four who are strangely numbered and whose names repeat some of those of younger, alive children].”

⁶²⁴.U.S., *Quaker Meeting Records, 1681–1935*, page images online, Philadelphia Monthly Meeting, Pa., Minutes, 1666–1789, “Memoirs 2^d part,” 73, “Sarah Pleasants 4th daughter of Thomas & Mary Pleasants was taken ill the 26th day of the 7th month, and departed this life the 7th of the 8th mo: 1749, being in the 17th year of her age”

⁶²⁵.*US Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, Vol. I–VI, 1607–1943*, Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting, 262–264, “1809, 2, 11. Sarah, dt Thomas & Elizabeth, d.”

⁶²⁶.*Valentine Papers (Va.), Vol. 1–4, 1864–1908*, Goochland Co. Records, “Thomas Pleasants, decd. Inventory & appraisement of his estate. Value, [oe]858:13:0: Appraisers, James Pleasants Jr. Archd. Pleasants, John Royster. William H. Pleasants, Executor. Recd. Oct. 15, 1804. Dated: Sept. 11, 1804. D.B. 19, p. 110.”

⁶²⁷.*Md., Marriages, 1634–1777*, 140, “Pleasants, Thomas, of Goochland Co., Va., 2 day, 6 mo., 1761, Elizabeth Brookes, dau. of James 6

APPENDIXES

Brookes, who died 1788. [N.B. I had trouble interpreting the Valentine Papers transcripts, so some of the following should be used quite cautiously if that is the source stated.]

Known children:

- 19 i ?JAMES BROOKE⁶ PLEASANTS, born 1761, died 1804.
- 20 ii ?DEBORAH BROOKE⁶ PLEASANTS, born 25 Nov. 1763, died 27 June 1845, married (reported to meeting) 13 June 1789^[628] WILLIAM STABLER.
- + 21 iii THOMAS SNOWDEN⁵ PLEASANTS, married ELIZABETH TUCKER PLEASANTS, and had one child.
- 22 iv WILLIAM HENRY⁶ PLEASANTS, born 1775, died 29 Sept. 1826, Virginia,^[629] married MARY LADD, and had two children.
- 23 v MARY⁶ PLEASANTS, born 1778, died ? married (reported to meeting) 8 Mar. 1794^[630] EDWARD STABLER, and had five children.^[631]
- 24 vi SARAH⁶ PLEASANTS, born 1776, died 11 Feb. 1809, probably Beaver Dam, Goochland Co., Va.,^[632] married (1) JACOB PLEASANTS, and had four children, married (2) SAMUEL PARSONS, and had two children.^[633]
- 25 vii ELIZABETH B.⁶ PLEASANTS, born 1777, died ?, married^[634] BENJAMIN BATES.
- 26 viii HENRIETTA MARIA⁶ PLEASANTS, born 1778, died 1804.
- 27 ix MARGARET⁶ PLEASANTS, born 1779, died 25 Aug. 1806, Beaver Dam, Goochland Co., Va.^[635]

21. THOMAS SNOWDEN⁵ PLEASANTS (₁₂Thomas⁴, Thomas³, John², John¹) was born 1769, died 28 Oct. 1791, Richmond, Va. He married 16 Dec. 1790, Genito Meeting House, Goochland Co., Va.,^[636] ELIZABETH TUCKER PLEASANTS, daughter of Jacob and (Thomas's aunt) Sarah (Pleasants) Pleasants.^[637]

Known child:

SF.”

⁶²⁸.US Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, Vol. I–VI, 1607–1943, Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting, 264, “1789, 6, 13. Deborah rmt William Stabler.”

⁶²⁹.US Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, Vol. I–VI, 1607–1943, Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting, 263, “1826, 9, 29. William H. d (elder & mbr of Genito Mtg.”

⁶³⁰.US Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, Vol. I–VI, 1607–1943, Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting, 264, “1794, 3, 8. Mary rmt Edward Stabler.”

⁶³¹.Valentine Papers (Va.), Vol. 1–4, 1864–1908, “V. Mary Pleasants , married Edward Stabler , issue: (a) William H. Stabler , married Deborah Hewes ; (b) Elizabeth Stabler , married Joseph Bond ; (c) Anna Stabler ; (d) Robinson Stabler ; (e) Thomas S. Stabler.”

⁶³².US Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, Vol. I–VI, 1607–1943, Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting, 263, “1806, 8, 25. Margaret, dt Thomas & Elizabeth, Beaver Dam, Goochland Co., d.”

⁶³³.Valentine Papers (Va.), Vol. 1–4, 1864–1908, “II. Sarah Pleasants , married, first, Jacob Pleasants ; second, Samuel Parsons , issue: (a) John S. Pleasants , married Sarah Lownes ; (b) Elizabeth T. Pleasants , married, first, Thomas S. Pleasants ; second, Pleasants Young-husband ÅÅ [sic]; (c) Thomas Exum Pleasants ; (d) Sarah Pleasants ; (e) Samuel T. Parsons , married Elizabeth Ladd ; (f) Margaret P. Parsons , married Caxton Lumpkin.” N.B. There is a confusing second entry below this one: “VI. Sarah Pleasants, married Tarlton W. Pleasants.”

⁶³⁴.Valentine Papers (Va.), Vol. 1–4, 1864–1908, “VIII. Henrietta M. Pleasants, married Benjamin Bates.”

⁶³⁵.US Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, Vol. I–VI, 1607–1943, Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting, 263, “1806, 8, 25. Margaret, dt Thomas & Elizabeth, Beaver Dam, Goochland Co., d.”

⁶³⁶.US Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, Vol. I–VI, 1607–1943, Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting, 262–264, “1790, 12, 16. Thomas Snowden, Belleville on Genito, Goochland Co., s Thomas & Elizabeth, Goochland Co., d 1791, 10, 28; m at Genito MH [meeting-house], Goochland Co., Elizabeth Tucker Pleasants, dt Jacob & Sarah, Henrico Co. Ch: Elizabeth Snowden b 1792, 1, 20 d 1796, 8, 31 ae 4y 7m 11d.”; U.S. Quaker Meeting Records, 1681–1935, Richmond and Cedar Creek Monthly Meetings, Va., minutes, 1789–1791, “At a Monthly Meet^e held at Cedar Creek the 13th of the 11th M^o 1790 . . . Thomas S. Pleasants and Elizabeth T. Pleasants appeared in this Meet^e and Published their intentions of Marriage with each other the first time.”

⁶³⁷.U.S. Quaker Meeting Records, 1681–1935, Henrico Monthly Meetings, Va., minutes, 1757–1780, Charles City, Va., 4 July 1767, “Whereas Jacob Pleasants, son of Joseph & Elizabeth Pleasants late of Henrico County Dec^d, And Sarah Pleasants, Daugh^r of John Pleasants of Baileys Dec^d .”

28 i ELIZABETH SNOWDEN⁶ PLEASANTS, born 20 Jan. 1792, died 31 Aug. 1796.

22. WILLIAM HENRY⁵ PLEASANTS (₁₂Thomas⁴, Thomas³, John², John¹) of Charle[y] Forest, Goochland Co., Va., was born born 1775 or 27 Nov. 1767, Goochland, and died 29 Sept. 1826, Virginia.^[638] He married (intention declared) 8 Jan. 1795 and (second intention) 5 Sept. 1795^[639] 8 Sept. 1795 MARY LADD, who was born about 1779, died 14 Mar. 1802, aged 23.

Valentine Papers Vol. 2, p. 978:

William H. Pleasants, of the Co. of Goochland. Will of. Directs that his tract of land on Beaver Dam Creek, known as Beaver Dam be sold and the proceeds applied to the payment of his debts. Gives to his son Thomas S. Pleasants 381 acres on which sd. Thomas S. Pleasants now lives, being the land purchased of William W. Harris by the testator and Tarleton W. Pleasants, and deeded to sd. testator by a deed of partition afterwards executed by the sd. testator & Tarleton W. Pleasants. Gives to his son Joseph J. Pleasants 372 acres lying in the Co. of Hanover, whereon the sd. Joseph J. Pleasants now lives purchased of William D. Abbott, by his attorney Philip Woodson Jr. also gives sd. Joseph J. Pleasants \$3000,00 as an equivalent to the superior value of the land given Thomas S. Pleasants. Gives to his sister Deborah Stabler \$500,00. Gives to his sister Elizabeth Ann Pleasants a claim upon Nicholas M. Vaughn and Isaac W. Pleasants Jr. Gives to his sons Thomas S. Pleasants and Joseph J. Pleasants the residue of his estate of every kind whatsoever. Appoints his son Thomas S. Pleasants & Joseph J. Pleasants his executors. Proved by the oath of William Miller and affirmation of Tarleton W. Pleasants to be wholly written by William H. Pleasants, decd. and ordered to be Recorded. Thomas S. Pleasants and Joseph J. Pleasants named in the will qualified as executors, with Walter Crew, Thomas Crew & Tarleton W. Pleasants securities.

Oct. 16, 1826. 9 day 2 mo. 1823. D. & W. Bk. 27, p. 48.

Children:^[640]

- + 29 i THOMAS SNOWDEN⁶ PLEASANTS, born 29 Nov. 1796, married ELIZA C. BROOKE, and had at least two children.
- + 30 ii JOSEPH JORDAN⁶ PLEASANTS, born 19 Jan. 1799, married MARTHA J. BATES, and had nine children.

29. THOMAS SNOWDEN⁶ PLEASANTS (₂₉William Henry⁵, Thomas⁴, Thomas³, John², John¹) was born 29 Nov. 1796, Virginia,^[641] died 19 Dec. 1871, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., age 74,^[642] and

⁶³⁸.US Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, Vol. I–VI, 1607–1943, Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting, 263, “1826, 9, 29. William H. d (elder & mbr of Genito Mtg.”; *Valentine Papers (Va.)*, Vol 1–4, 1864–1908, “William H. Pleasants a member of the Meeting for sufferings is reported removed by death in the Minutes of the Meeting for sufferings 11? Mo. 1826.”

⁶³⁹.*Valentine Papers (Va.)*, Vol. 1–4, 1864–1908, Henrico Monthly Meeting (White Oak Swamp) and Waynoke Preparation Meeting Minute Book, 1781–1805, “Report coming from White Oak Swamp Preparation Meeting that William Henry Pleasants and Mary Ladd intend to publish their intentions of marriage with each other at this Meeting: they accordingly declared their intentions of taking each other in marriage the first time; The said William H. Pleasants is requested to produce a few lines from Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting to our next certifying his being in membership and clear from all other marriage engagements. 8, 1 mo. 1795.”; and also “William Henry Pleasants, produced a Certificate from Cedar Monthly Meeting, setting forth his right of Membership and being clear from all other marriage engagements, and nothing appearing from the Women’s Meeting to obstruct on the part of Mary Ladd, they therefore declare their intention of taking each other in marriage the second time. 5, 9mo. 1795.”

⁶⁴⁰.*Valentine Papers (Va.)*, Vol. 1–4, 1864–1908, “IV. William H. Pleasants, of Goochland Co. (Ibid, p. 978), married Mary Ladd, issue: (a) Thomas S. Pleasants, married Eliza C. Brooke (issue: Caroline R. Pleasants; Brooke Pleasants; Mary L. Pleasants; John M. Pleasants), married Laura T. Brichett; Eliza C. Pleasants, married Joseph A. Rogers; (b) Joseph J. Pleasants, married Martha Bates (issue: Benjamin B. Pleasants, married Marietta Carter; Mary G. Pleasants, married Philip B. Price; William H. Pleasants, married Eliza Janney; George D. Pleasants, married Martha J. Pleasants; Ann J. Pleasants; Margaret T. Pleasants; Walter F. Pleasants; Julia M. Pleasants; Martha Ellen Pleasants).”

APPENDIXES

was buried in Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Va.^[643] He married^[644] **ELIZA C. BROOKE**, born 1800, died 1 Aug. 1840, Bellona Arsenal, Chesterfield Co., Va.

In 1850 Thomas S. Pleasants, 53, a farmer born in Virginia, resided in Northern Dist., Dinwiddie Co., Va., with John M., 16, born in Virginia, and one black servant.^[645]

In 1860 “Tho^s” S. Pleasants, 63, a librarian born in Virginia, resided in Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., in the household of Levi Phillips, 51, and his family.^[646]

In 1870 Thomas S. Pleasants, 74, resided with his son, John M., 37 (q.v.).

Children:^[647]

- 31 i **CAROLINE R.**⁷ **PLEASANTS**.
- 32 ii **BROOKE**⁷ **PLEASANTS**.
- 33 iii **MARY L.**⁷ **PLEASANTS**, born Apr. 1831 (1900 census), Virginia. She lived with her brother, John M., in the 1880 census, a single schoolteacher.
- + 34 iv **JOHN M.**⁷ **PLEASANTS**, born July 1833, Goochland Co., Va., married (1) **LAURA T. BIRCHETT**, and had at least seven (and perhaps 10) children, married (2) **MARIA H.** —, and had one child, married (3) **NANNIE** —.
- 35 v **ELIZA C.**⁷ **PLEASANTS**, married **JOSEPH A. ROGERS**.

30. JOSEPH JORDAN⁶ **PLEASANTS** (₂₉*William Henry*⁵, *Thomas*⁴, *Thomas*³, *John*², *John*¹) was born 19 Jan. 1799, died 24 Jan. 1884, Henrico Co., Va., and was buried in Hollywood Cem., Richmond, Va.^[648] He married 9 Oct. 1819, Cedar Creek, Hanover Co., Va., **MARTHA J. BATES**, who was born 17 Mar. 1800, Virginia,^[649] daughter of Benjamin and Tace (Crew) Bates.

In 1850 Joseph J. Pleasants, 51, a surveyor born in Virginia, resided in My Dist., Henrico Co., Va., with Martha J., 50, born in Virginia, and with “W^m” H., 23, a farmer, George “L.” 20, Ann J., 17, Isabella, 14, Walter, 11, Julia, 8, and with Lucy Bates, 55, “Tacia” Bates, 45, and one black gardener, all born in Virginia.^[650]

In 1860 “Jo^s” J. Pleasants, 61, a lawyer and farmer born in Virginia with \$850 personal estate, resided in Richmond, Henrico Co., Va., with Ann J., 27, Walter, 21, a lawyer, Julia M., 18, and with Lucy Bates, 65, “Lucy” C. Bates, 56, and a black gardener, and a black farm hand, all born in Virginia.^[651]

⁶⁴¹. *US Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, Vol. I–VI, 1607–1943*, Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting, 6:263, “—, —, —. William Henry, Charley Forest, Goochland Co.; m Mary Ladd, d 1802, 3, 14 ae near 23y at Charle Forest, Goochland Co. | Ch: Thomas Snowden b 1796, 11, 29 | Joseph Jordan b 1799, 1, 19.”

⁶⁴². *Va., Deaths and Burials Index, 1853–1917*, Thos. S. Pleasants, 74, died 19 Dec. 1871, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., FHL 33443.

⁶⁴³. *Find a Grave*, no. 28034653, gravestone photograph, Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Va., plot: ward D (old), section 48, square 3, W ½ 2nd S.W. corner, grave no. 1, “In memory of | [list of six Pleasantses] | Thos. S. Pleasants 1796–1871 | [list of three more].”

⁶⁴⁴. *Va. Select Marriage, 1785–1940*, “Jno.” M. Pleasants, 24, born 1833, Goochland Co., Va., married 25 June 1857, Petersburg, Va., Laura T. Birchett, father “Thos.” S. Pleasants, mother Eliza C., FHL 33441.

⁶⁴⁵. U.S. census, 1850, Northern Dist., Dinwiddie Co., Va., r. 941, p. 446A, dw. 183, fam. 183.

⁶⁴⁶. U.S. census, 1860, Petersburg, Va., r. 1342, p. 158, dw. 2961, fam. 2907.

⁶⁴⁷. *Valentine Papers (Va.), Vol. 1–4, 1864–1908*, “IV. William H. Pleasants, of Goochland Co. (Ibid, p. 978), married Mary Ladd, issue: (a) Thomas S. Pleasants, married Eliza C. Brooke (issue: Caroline R. Pleasants; Brooke Pleasants; Mary L. Pleasants; John M. Pleasants, married Laura T. Brichtett; Eliza C. Pleasants, married Joseph A. Rogers).”

⁶⁴⁸. *Find a Grave*, no. 43168947, gravestone photograph, by Jason Cockfield, Hollywood Cem., Richmond, Va., plot: section L, lot 115, “Joseph J. Pleasants | Jan. 19, 1799 | Jan. 24, 1884.”

⁶⁴⁹. *U.S., Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, Vol I–VI, 1607–1943*, 6:228, Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting, “Bates | 1793, 12, 16. Benjamin, York Co., s Benjamin & Hannah, York Co.; m in Cedar Creek MH, Hanover Co. Tace Crew, dt Micajah & Margaret, hanover Co., b 1776, 8, 30 d 1810, 3, 10 | Ch: Lucy b 1795, 5, 6 | Micajah b 1797, 6, 12 | Martha b. 1800, 3, 17 | Tace Crew b. 1803, 10, 11 d 1892, 9, 19 | William Savery b. 1806, 4, 7 | Fleming b. 1808, 3, 1 d. 1809, 9, 9.”

⁶⁵⁰. U.S. census, 1850, My Dist., Henrico Co., Va., r. 951, p. 505B, dw. 973, fam. 973.

⁶⁵¹. U.S. census, 1860, Richmond PO, Henrico Co., Va., r. 1353, p. 855, dw. 1436, fam. 1463.

APPENDIXES

In 1870 Joseph Pleasants, 71, a surveyor born in Virginia with \$5,000 real and \$500 personal estate, resided in Richmond, Varina Twp., Henrico Co., Va., with “J^{no}” W. [probably should be John W. Turner], 36, farmer, Ann J., 36, Julia M., 27, and with “Casey” C. Bates, 65, female, Walter Turner, 3, and Mary Turner, 1, and four others, all born in Virginia.^[652]

In 1880 “Jo^s” J. Pleasants, 81, widower, a surveyor born in Virginia of Virginia natives, resided in Varina Dist., Henrico Co., Va., with his daughter, Julia M., 36, single, and with his sister-in-law, Tracy C. Bates, 77, and his son-in-law, John W. Turner, 45, surveyor, widower, grandson, Walter P. Turner, 13, granddaughter, Mary W., 10, and grandson, “W^m” Ernest, 8, all born in Virginia of Virginia natives.^[653]

From the *Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy*, Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting:

1819, 10, 9. Joseph Jordan [Pleasants], Goochland Co., s William H. & Mary, Goochland Co.; m at Cedar Creek, Hanover Co., Martha Bates, dt Benjamin & Tace, Hanover Co.

Ch:

Benjamin B. b 1820, 7, 23
 Mary Snowden b. 1824, 8, 3
 William Henry b. 1827, 5, 16
 George Dillwyn b. 1830, 10, 7
 Ann Josephine b. 1833, 8, 16
 Margaret Iaabella [sic] b. 1836, 6, 26
 Walter Frederick b. 1839, 6, 16
 Julia Maria b. 1842, 6, 30
 Martha Ellen b. 1842, 6, 30 d 1842, 9, 14.^[654]

Children:^[655]

- 36 i **BENJAMIN B.**⁷ **PLEASANTS**, born 23 July 1820, married **MARIETTA CARTER**.
- 37 ii **MARY SNOWDEN**⁷ **PLEASANTS**, born 3 Aug. 1824, married **PHILIP B. PRICE**.
- 38 iii **WILLIAM HENRY**⁷ **PLEASANTS**, born 16 May 1827, Virginia, married **ELIZA JANNEY**.
- 39 iv **GEORGE DILLWYN**⁷ **PLEASANTS**, born 7 Oct. 1830, Hanover Co., Va., married 15 Nov. 1855, Goochland Co., Va.,^[656] **MARTHA JANE PLEASANTS**, born about 1838, Goochland Co., Va., daughter of Joseph E. and Elizabeth (–) Pleasants.
- 40 v **ANN JOSEPHINE**⁷ **PLEASANTS**, born 16 Aug. 1833, Hanover Co., Va., married 15 Nov. 1864, Henrico Co., Va.,^[657] **JOHN W. TURNER**, born about 1833, Louisa Co., Va., daughter of James M. and Mary B. (–) Turner.
- 41 vi **MARGARET ISABELLA**⁷ **PLEASANTS**, born 26 June 1836, Virginia.
- 42 vii **WALTER FREDERICK**⁷ **PLEASANTS**, born 16 June 1839, Virginia.
- 43 viii **JULIA MARIA**⁷ **PLEASANTS** (twin), born 30 June 1842, Virginia.
- 44 ix **MARTHA ELLEN**⁷ **PLEASANTS** (twin), born 30 June 1842, died 14 Sept. 1842.

⁶⁵²U.S. census, 1870, Richmond PO, Varina Twp., Henrico Co., Va., r. 1655, p. 444B, dw. 37, fam. 37.

⁶⁵³U.S. census, 1880, Varina Dist., Henrico Co., Va., ED 71, r. 1370, p. 262B, dw. 300, fam. 311.

⁶⁵⁴U.S., *Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy*, Vol I–VI, 1607–1943, 6:263.

⁶⁵⁵*Valentine Papers (Va.)*, Vol. 1–4, 1864–1908, “(b) Joseph J. Pleasants, married Martha Bates (issue: Benjamin B. Pleasants, married Marietta Carter; Mary G. Pleasants, married Philip B. Price; William H. Pleasants, married Eliza Janney; George D. Pleasants, married Martha J. Pleasants; Ann J. Pleasants; Margaret T. Pleasants; Walter F. Pleasants; Julia M. Pleasants; Martha Ellen Pleasants).”

⁶⁵⁶*Va., Select Marriages, 1785–1940*, George D. Pleasants, 25, born Hanover Co., Va., to Martha Jane Pleasants, 17, born Goochland Co., Va., 15 Nov. 1855, Goochland Co., Va., his parents: Joseph J. Pleasants and Martha B. Pleasants, her parents: Joseph E. Pleasants and Elizabeth Pleasants, FHL 31689.

⁶⁵⁷*Va., Select Marriages, 1785–1940*, “Nannie” J. Pleasants, 31, born Hanover Co., Va., to Jno. W. Turner, 17, born Goochland Co., Va., 15 Nov. 1864, Henrico Co., Va., her parents: Jos. J. Pleasants and Martha B. Pleasants, his parents: James M. Turner and Mary B. Turner, FHL 2048455.

APPENDIXES

34. JOHN M.⁷ PLEASANTS (₂₉Thomas Snowden⁶, William Henry⁵, Thomas⁴, Thomas³, John², John¹) was born July 1833 (1900 census), Goochland Co., Va., died 2 Sept. 1921, and was buried in Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Va.^[658] He married (1) 25 June 1857, Petersburg, Va.,^[659] **LAURA TOWNES BIRCHETT**, who was born about 1833, Virginia, daughter of **Robert and Mary (–) Birchett**, and died 7 Sept. 1890, and was buried in Blandford Cem., Petersburg.^[660] He married (2) about 1892 **MARIA H. —**, who was born July 1860 (1900 census), Virginia. He married (3) **NANNIE —**, born about 1870, Virginia.

In 1870 John “W.” Pleasants, 37, an editor born in Virginia with \$300 personal estate, resided in Petersburg, Va., with Laura T., 37, born in Virginia, and with John T., 9, “Curchill” G., 8, “Kattie,” 5, Laura B., 2, all four born in Virginia, and Thomas S., 74, retired, born in Virginia.^[661]

In 1880 John M. Pleasants, 46, an editor born in Virginia of Virginia natives, resided in Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., with his wife, Laura T., 46, born in Virginia of Virginia natives, his sons, John T., 19, a schoolteacher, and Churchill G., 17, daughters, Kate T., 15, and Laura B., 13, son, Robert M., 10, daughter, Eliza C., 7, and son, William O., 3, all seven born in Virginia, and his sister, Mary L., 46, a single schoolteacher with the same nativities.^[662]

In 1900 John M. Pleasants, 66, an mayor of the city born July 1833 in Virginia of a father born in Virginia and a mother in Maryland, resided in Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., with his wife of eight years, Maria H., 40, born July 1860 in Virginia of Virginia natives, his son, “Church Hill” G., 38, a newspaper reporter, born Mar. 1862 in Virginia, and daughter, Dorothy, 6, born Dec. 1893, Virginia. He had had 11 children, with five surviving, but both numbers are crossed out. Maria had had the one child.^[663]

In 1910 John M. “Plesants,” 75, a newspaper reporter born in Virginia of a father born in Virginia and a mother in Maryland, resided in Petersburg, Va., with his (second) wife of 17, “Myria A.,” 50, born in Virginia of Virginia natives, his son, “Church” G., 48, pool room employee, born in Virginia, and his daughter, Dorothy, 16, born in Virginia, and three boarders. Myria had had one child, and it survived.^[664]

In 1920 John M. Pleasants, 86, a newspaper reporter born in Virginia of Virginia natives, resided in Petersburg, Va., with his wife, Nannie, 50, born in Virginia of Virginia natives, his son, Churchill G., 55, city magistrate, born in Virginia, and with his son-in-law, John S. Barksdale, 28, born in Virginia of Virginia natives, and his daughter (John’s wife), Dorothy Barksdale, 26, born in Virginia, and three boarders, including Samuel M. Barksdale, 26, and Claiborne Barksdale, 14, presumably kin.^[665]

Known children of the first marriage, to Laura:

⁶⁵⁸.*Find a Grave*, no. 58493784, no gravestone photograph, but plot details indicating information is from a cem. record, Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Va., plot: ward O, section 8, square 1, E ½ SA.E. corner, grave no. 3, died 2 Sept. 1921, son of T. S. Pleasants.

⁶⁵⁹.*Va. Select Marriage, 1785–1940*, “Jno.” M. Pleasants, 24, born 1833, Goochland Co., Va., married 25 June 1857, Petersburg, Va., Laura T. Birchett, father “Thos.” S. Pleasants, mother Eliza C., FHL 33441.

⁶⁶⁰.*Find a Grave*, no. 28034603, gravestone photograph, Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Va., plot: ward O, section 48, square 3, W ½ N.W. corner, grave no. 2, “In memory of | Laura T. Pleasants 1835–1890 | Laura B. Pleasants 1865–1885 | Mary B. Pleasants 1858–1862 | Eliza R. Pleasants 1859–1863 | Louisa Pleasants 1866–1866 | William O. Pleasants 1876–1881 | Thos. S. Pleasants 1796–1871 | Katharine P. Gilpin 1864–1908 | M. Louisa Pleasants 1831–1918 | R. M. Pleasants 1870–1896.”

⁶⁶¹.U.S. census, 1870, Petersburg, Va., r. 1643, p. 339B, dw. 99, fam. 99.

⁶⁶².U.S. census, 1880, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., r. 1363, p. 393B, dw. 38, fam. 45.

⁶⁶³.U.S. census, 1900, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., r. 1736, p. 120, sh. 10B, dw. 155, fam. 190.

⁶⁶⁴.U.S. census, 1910, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., ED 84, r. 1641, p. 156, sh. 7A, dw. 122, fam. 137.

⁶⁶⁵.U.S. census, 1920, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., r. 1736, p. 189, sh. 14B, dw. 304, fam. 279.

APPENDIXES

- + 45 i **JOHN THOMAS⁸ PLEASANTS**, born 1 Oct. 1860, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va., married **EVA LAURIE⁵ DICKSON**, and had three children.
- 46 ii **CHURCHILL G.⁸ PLEASANTS**, born Mar. 1862, Virginia. He was single in the 1900 census, age 38.
- 47 iii **KATE T.⁸ PLEASANTS**, born about 1865, Virginia.
- 48 iv **LAURA BROOKS⁸ PLEASANTS**, born about 1868 (but 1865 by gravestone), Virginia, died **19 July 1885**, buried in Blandford Cem.^[666]
- 49 v **ROBERT M.⁸ PLEASANTS**, born 1870 (gravestone), Virginia, died **11 Dec. 1895** 1896, buried in Blandford Cem.^[667]
- 50 vi **ELIZA C.⁸ PLEASANTS**, born about 1873, Virginia.
- 51 vii **WILLIAM OSGOOD⁸ PLEASANTS**, born 1876 (gravestone), Virginia died **3 Jan.** 1881, buried in Blandford Cem.^[668]

Child of the second marriage, to Maria:

- 52 viii **DOROTHY⁸ PLEASANTS**, born Dec. 1893, Virginia, married **JOHN S. BARKSDALE**, born about 1892, Virginia.

45. JOHN THOMAS⁸ PLEASANTS (₃₄*John M.⁶, Thomas Snowden⁶, William Henry⁵, Thomas⁴, Thomas³, John², John¹*) was born 1 Oct. 1860, Petersburg, Dinwiddie Co., Va.^[669] He married about 1886 **EVA LAURIE⁵ DICKSON** (₁₉*James⁴, William³, William², John¹*). See her sketch for continuation of this line.

⁶⁶⁶*Find a Grave*, no. 28034610, gravestone photograph, Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Va., plot: ward O, section 48, square 3, W ½ 2nd N.W. corner, grave no. 3, “In memory of | Laura T. Pleasants 1835–1890 | Laura B. Pleasants 1865–1885 | Mary B. Pleasants 1858–1862 | Eliza R. Pleasants 1859–1863 | Louisa Pleasants 1866–1866 | William O. Pleasants 1876–1881 | Thos. S. Pleasants 1796–1871 | Katharine P. Gilpin 1864–1908 | M. Louisa Pleasants 1831–1918 | R. M. Pleasants 1870–1896.”

⁶⁶⁷*Find a Grave*, no. 28034672, gravestone photograph, Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Va., plot: ward O, section 8, square 1, E ½ center, grave no. 4, “In memory of | Laura T. Pleasants 1835–1890 | Laura B. Pleasants 1865–1885 | Mary B. Pleasants 1858–1862 | Eliza R. Pleasants 1859–1863 | Louisa Pleasants 1866–1866 | William O. Pleasants 1876–1881 | Thos. S. Pleasants 1796–1871 | Katharine P. Gilpin 1864–1908 | M. Louisa Pleasants 1831–1918 | R. M. Pleasants 1870–1896.”

⁶⁶⁸*Find a Grave*, no. 280346462, gravestone photograph, Blandford Cem., Petersburg, Va., plot: ward D (old), section 48, square 3, E ½ 2nd S.E. corner, grave no. 7, “In memory of | Laura T. Pleasants 1835–1890 | Laura B. Pleasants 1865–1885 | Mary B. Pleasants 1858–1862 | Eliza R. Pleasants 1859–1863 | Louisa Pleasants 1866–1866 | William O. Pleasants 1876–1881 | Thos. S. Pleasants 1796–1871 | Katharine P. Gilpin 1864–1908 | M. Louisa Pleasants 1831–1918 | R. M. Pleasants 1870–1896.”

⁶⁶⁹ His complete birth information comes from an affidavit attached to the passport application for Eva made in 1920 (q.v.).

H. THE ROBERTSON FAMILY

1. JOHN¹ ROBERTSON, a medical doctor in Antigua, had at least one child. He died about Aug. 1797, Antigua.^[670]

From *The History of Antigua*, in a transcription of the will of Neill Campbell, a surgeon of Antigua, dated 2 Nov. 1761:

To my dear friend Dr John McKittrick all sums due from Dr John Robertson upon entering into copartnership with him . . . and I recommend him to enter into partnership with Dr Robertson. . . . Dr John McKittrick, Dr John Robertson [and others] Ex'ors.^[671]

Placeholder: There was a Margaret Robertson in Antigua in 1753.^[672]

Known child:

+ 2 i ARTHUR GRANT NEIL² ROBERTSON, born 1759, Antigua, married ELIZABETH STEWART BARCLAY, and had at least six children.

Second Generation

2. ARTHUR NEIL GRANT² ROBERTSON (iJohn¹) was born 1759, Antigua, an M.D. (surgeon) and "Indian planter." He married 27 Apr. 1782, Edinburgh Parish, Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland,^[673] ELIZABETH STEWART BARCLAY, born 1749 (see Stewarts below), daughter of William Stewart and Euphemia (Angus) Barclay, and who died Jan.-June 1804, Trinidad.^[674]

From the *A Genealogical History of the Royal House of Stewart, Steuart-Barclay of Collierney*:

Sir James Steuart of Goodtrees, Lord Advocate of Scotland, died, as above, an. 1713, and left three sons, of whom the eldest, Sir James, succeeded his father, and the second became

I. Henry Steuart Barclay of Collierney. He was born an. 1697, and married **Antonia**, only daughter of John Barclay of Collierney, in the county of Fife, by whom he obtained that esate; and, in consequence, added to his own name that of Barclay . . .

Henry died an. 1780, in the 83d year of his age, and was succeeded by his son

II. James Steuart-Barclay of Collierney. He was born an. 1724. . . . He died unmarried in 1780, and was succeeded by his brother,

III. William Steuart-Barclay of Collierney. He was born an. 1736; and married, first, **Euphemia**, daughter of John Angus, merchant in Edinburgh; and secondly, Elizabeth, daughter to Peter Hay of Leys. William was bred a merchant, and became joint secretary with his father to the commissioners of annexed estates.

By his first lady, he had one son and one daughter. The son died in infancy. The daughter was Elizabeth, born an. 1749, who married, in 1779 [sic], Dr. Arthur Robertson, physician in the is-

⁶⁷⁰ *American Vital Records from the Gentleman's Magazine, 1731-1868*, 240, "Robertson Dr John, d. Antigua, 1797. (67:804)"; *The Edinburgh Magazine, or Literary Miscellany*, Aug. 1797, 157, "Deaths | Lately, at Antigua, Dr John Robertson."

⁶⁷¹ Oliver, *The History of the Island of Antigua*, 91-92.

⁶⁷² Dobson, *Scots in the West Indies, 1707-1857*, Vol. 2, 95, "Robertson, Margaret, in Antigua, 1753. [NAS.CS96/645]." NAS=National Archives of Scotland.

⁶⁷³ *Scotland, Select Marriages, 1561-1910*, Arthur Grant Robertson married 27 Apr. 1782, Edinburgh Parish, Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland, Stewart Barclay, FHL 993527; *Midlothian (Edinburgh), Scotland, Extracted Parish Records*, "Robertson, Arthur Grant, student of physic, Old Grayfriar's p., and Miss Stewart, New Kirk p., d. of William Barclay of Killarney 27 Apr 1782," Vol. 5, *The Register of Marriages, Midlothian, Edinburgh, 1751-1800*.

⁶⁷⁴ *The Universal Magazine*, Vol. 1, Jan.-June 1804, 444, Deaths Abroad, "In Trinidad, Miss Elizabeth King Robertson, eldest daughter of Dr. Arthur R. of the said island; and Mrs. Elizabeth Stewart Barclay, wife of the said Dr. Arthur Robertson."

APPENDIXES

land of Antigua, and had issue. By his second lady William had two sons and five daughters. The eldest son was Henry, who succeeded his father. The second, Peter, died unmarried. Of the daughters, the eldest, Antonio [sic], married Admiral John Duddingston, and has issue. The second, Lindsay, and the third, Margaret, are still unmarried. The rest died in infancy. William died an. 1783, and was followed by his son,

IV. Henry Steuart-Barclay of Collierney. He was born an. 1765, and was a Captain in the Perthshire militia. He married Elizabeth, daughter to Wilson of Glasgow, but has no issue. He is presumptive heir to the two Baronetages of Coltness and Goodtrees. About the year 1787, he sold the estate of Collierney to Dr. Balfour, the present possessor.^[675]

From the University of Glasgow website:

Arthur Grant Robertson matriculated at the University in 1775. He was born in Antigua, eldest son of John, a medical doctor there. Robertson went on to graduate MD from Edinburgh in 1783.^[676]

From the *Journal of the History of Medicine*, West Indian medical graduates of Edinburgh to 1800:

1783. Arthur Grant Robertson. Antigua. [thesis:] De hydrope.^[677]

From *The History of Antigua*, in a “List of all the officers at Antigua”:

D^r Arthur Robertson, Physician to Fort James.^[678]

On 12 Apr. 1813 in Trinidad, “The Return of Arthur Robertson M.D. for the Plantation called Canaan in the Quarter called South Naparina a Sugar Plantation owned by Arthur Robertson M.D. of which the said Arthur Robertson is in Possession” listed (pp. 155–158) 90 slaves by name, race, occupation, age, height, tribe (e.g., African Ibo), and identifying marks.^[679]

From a petition of Maj. Edward Warner to Earl Bathurst, minister for the Colonies:

After 1817.—That early in the year 1807 your petitioner presented a petition to the Right Honorable Lord Castlereagh, then minister of state for the Colonies, praying that in consequence of certain losses owing to the dryness of the Island of Antigua, that his lordship would be pleased to recommend your petitioner for a certain quantity of Charaib land in the Island of Saint Vincent.

That in answer thereto your petitioner received a letter from Mr. Robert Wood, then private secretary to the Right Honorable Lord Castlereagh, stating that in the unsettled state of the claims of persons for the Charaib lands, that no positive answer could be given, but that your petitioner might have a grant of land in Trinidad; in consequence of which letter your petitioner waited upon his excellency Major General Hislop, then governor of Trinidad, and shewed his excellency Mr. Robert Wood’s letter, and although Governor Hislop had at that period relinquished giving any occupancies, yet he thought your petitioner, from statements in his petition marked A, and further [in] Mr. Robert Wood’s letter, that your petitioner was entitled to the grant of two hundred quarries of land.

⁶⁷⁵ Crawford and Robertson, *A General Description of the Shire of Renfrew . . . [including] A Genealogical History of the Royal House of Stewart . . .*, 486–488, Origin and Descent of the House of Stewart, Steuart-Barclay of Collierney. Crawford was author of *The Peerage of Scotland*.

⁶⁷⁶ *The University of Glasgow*, International Story, Arthur Grant Robertson, <www.internationalstory.gla.ac.uk/person/?id=WH26265>, accessed 7 Feb. 2015, cites Addison, W. Innes, *The Matriculation Albums of the University of Glasgow* (Glasgow, 1913), born 1759, GU Degree, Arts, 1775, foreign connection Antigua and Barbuda, “Of the 23 Antigua connections so far discovered, the majority were the sons of medical doctors following in their father’s footsteps.”

⁶⁷⁷ *Journal of the History of Medicine*, Jan. 1974, 112, available online at <www.princeton.edu/~ferguson/1974.pdf>, accessed 7 Feb. 2015.

⁶⁷⁸ Oliver, *The History of the Island of Antigua*, cxl.

⁶⁷⁹ *Slave Registers of Former British Colonial Dependencies, 1813–1834*, image online, 155–158, “The whole number of Slaves in the said Plantation Canaan is Ninety A true Return Arthur Robertson April 12th 1813.”

APPENDIXES

About the year 1817 Doctor Arthur Robertson petitioned his excellency Sir Ralph Woodford for one hundred quarries of the above mentioned two hundred quarries which your petitioner occupied and had in possession, although there were other ungranted lands contiguous.

Your petitioner having been positively informed that Doctor Robertson had obtained the occupancy of one hundred quarries of the said two hundred quarries of land which your petitioner conceived were granted to him, after his introduction of five white persons and thirty negroes into the colony, and the expenses attendant thereon, addressed the enclosed petition, marked B, to his excellency Sir Ralph Woodford, and your petitioner's agents previously wrote the enclosed letter marked C to Doctor Arthur Robertson.

Your petitioner therefore humbly prays that in consideration of the very heavy expenses incurred by him in the purchase of a steam engine and other implements of husbandry, and also the great expenses of the cultivation of the said two hundred quarries of land, and in consideration of his services for twenty years in his Majesty's army, that your lordship would be pleased to have your petitioner reinstated in the one hundred quarries of land now occupied by Doctor Robertson, on your petitioner's paying Doctor Robertson the expenses he may have incurred in felling the timber and planting of provisions.

And, further, that your lordship would be pleased to grant unto Doctor Robertson one hundred quarries of ungranted land contiguous to the above granted lands, or as your lordship may think fit.^[680]

Children (note use of names from the Stewart-Barclay family):

- 3 i ARTHUR NIHIL³ ROBERTSON, born 21 Sept. 1797, Musselburgh, Midlothian, Scotland.^[681]
- 4 ii ELIZABETH KING³ ROBERTSON, died Jan.-June 1804, Trinidad.^[682]
- + 5 iii ANTONIA³ ROBINSON [ROBERTSON], born say 1800,^[683] married WILLIAM BAILLIE KENNEDY⁵ LAURIE (₁₀William Kennedy⁴, [William Kennedy's father]³, James², [Alexander?]¹). See his sketch for continuation.
- 6 iv HARRIET³ ROBERTSON, died before 29 Jan. 1813, when her death notice was published in Scotland, on Trinidad.^[684]
- + 7 v LINDSAY MARGARET³ ROBERTSON, born 1 Sept. 1801, Musselburgh, Midlothian, Scotland, baptized 12 Sept. 1801, Inveresk, Midlothian, married GEORGE WOOD, and had eight children.
- + 8 vi EUPHEMIA³ ROBERTSON, died 1 May 1810, Trinidad, married JOSEPH RICHARD PURCELL, and had no children.

Third Generation

7. LINDSAY MARGARET³ ROBERTSON (₂Arthur Neil Grant², John¹) was born 1 Sept. 1801, Musselburgh, Midlothian, Scotland, baptized 12 Sept. 1801, Musselburgh,^[685] NS died 27 Mar.

⁶⁸⁰ *Report on the Manuscripts of the Earl of Verulam, 181-182*, Petition of Major Edward Warner, on half-pay, of the 26th regiment of foot, to Earl Bathurst, minister for the Colonies, with the attachments not included.

⁶⁸¹ *Scotland, Select Births and Baptisms, 1564-1950*, Arthur Nihil Robertson, born 21 Sept. 1797, Musselburgh, Midlothian, Scotland, father Arthur Robertson, mother Elizabeth Stewart Barclay, FHL 1067756.

⁶⁸² Walford, *County Families of the UK*, 583, "Lawrie, William Kennedy, Esq., of Woodhall, Kirkcudbrightshire. Eldest son of the late William B. Kennedy Lawrie, Esq., of Woodhall, by Antonia, dau. of Arthur Grant Robertson, Esq., M.D., of Antigua."

⁶⁸³ Walford, *County Families of the UK*, 583, "Lawrie, William Kennedy, Esq., of Woodhall, Kirkcudbrightshire. Eldest son of the late William B. Kennedy Lawrie, Esq., of Woodhall, by Antonia, dau. of Arthur Grant Robertson, Esq., M.D., of Antigua."

⁶⁸⁴ *Edinburgh Advertiser (Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland)*, 29 Jan. 1813, col. 2, Deaths, "At Trinidad, Harriet, third daughter of Dr. Arthur Robertson."

⁶⁸⁵ Image online at <Ancestry.com>, titled "12/09/1801 Robertson, Lindsay Margar [O.P.R. Births 689/0090 0410 Inveresk and Musselburgh]," "[1801] Robertson, Doctor Arthur residing in Musselburgh & M^{rs} Elizabeth Barclay his wife, their daughter Lindsay Margaret born 1st & baptized 12 Sept^r Wit: Rev^d W^m Smith & M^r John Stewart Surgeon"; *Scotland, Select Births and Baptisms, 1564-*

APPENDIXES

1880, Edinburgh.^[686] She married 18 Oct. 1826, Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland,^[687] **GEORGE WOOD**, who was born 20 Feb. 1793, Linton, Roxburghshire, Scotland, and baptized 13 Mar. 1793, Linton,^[688] son of Thomas and Agnes (Hunter) Wood, and who died before the 1871 Scotland census.

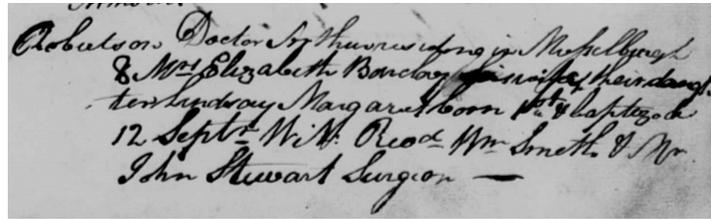


Figure 4. “[1801] Robertson Doctor Arthur residing in Musselburgh & M^{rs} Elizabeth Barclay his wife their daughter Lindsay Margaret born 1st & baptized 12 Sept^r Wit: Rev^d W^m Smith & M^r John Stewart Surgeon.”^[689]

In 1841 George Wood, 45, a minister born in Scotland, resided in Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, with “Lindsey,” 35, born in Scotland, and with Jane, 13, Agnes, 12, Elizabeth, 10, Georgina, 8, Antonia, 6, Harriet, 3, and Thomas, 6 months, all seven born in Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, and one servant.^[690]

In 1851 Lindsay M. Wood, 49, a minister’s wife born in Musselburgh, Midlothian, Scotland, resided in Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, with daughters, Jane R., 23, a milliner, Agnes, 21, Elizabeth, 20, a dressmaker, Antonia L., 15, Harriet, 13, and sons, Thomas R., 10, and Arthur, 7, all seven born in Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, and one servant.^[691]

In 1861 George Wood, 68, a minister born in Linton, Roxburghshire, Scotland, resided in Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, with “Lindery” M., 59, born Musselburgh, Midlothian, Scotland, Jane R., 32, Antonia L., 25, Harriet, 23, all three born in Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, and one servant.^[692]

In 1871 Lindsay M. Wood, 70, a minister’s widow born in Musselburgh, Midlothian, Scotland, resided in Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, with Harriet, 32, and Arthur R., 28, both born in Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland.^[693]

Children:

1950, Lindsay_Margaret Robertson, born 1 Sept. 1801, baptized 12 Sept. 1801, Inveresk with Musselburgh, Midlothian, Scotland, father Arthur Robertson, mother Elizabeth Barclay, FHL 1067756.

⁶⁸⁶ Image online at <Ancestry.com>, death certificate, p. 114, “1880. Deaths in the District of St George in the City of Edinburgh [No.] 340 [Name and Surname. | Rank or Profession, and whether Single, Married, or Widowed] Lindsay Margaret Wood | Widow of George Wood, Minister of the U. P. Church Kirkcudbright [When and Where Died.] 1880. March Twenty seventh 4h. a.m | 22 Caledonian Road Edinburgh [Sex.] F [Age.] 78 years [Name, Surname, & Rank or Profession of Father | Name, and Maiden Surname of Mother.] Arthur Neil Grant Robertson, Surgeon and Indian Planter (deceased) | Elizabeth Robertson M. S. [Maiden Surname] Stewart (deceased) [Cause of Death, Duration of Disease, and Medical Attendant by whom certified.] Old Age | As cert by Henry D. Littlejohn M.D. [Signature & Qualification of Informant, and Residence, if out of the House in which the Death occurred.] Harriet Wood Daughter Present [When and where Registered, and Signature of Registrar.] 1880. April 1st At Edinburgh | M Menzies Registrar.”

⁶⁸⁷ *Scotland, Select Marriages, 1561–1910*, George Wood to Lindsay Margaret Robertson, 18 Oct. 1826, Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, FHL 1068032, 889489.

⁶⁸⁸ *Scotland, Select Births and Baptisms, 1564–1950*, George Wood, born 20 Feb. 1793, baptized 13 Mar. 1793, Linton, Roxburgh, Scotland, father Thomas Wood, mother Agnes Hunter, FHL 1067948.

⁶⁸⁹ Inveresk, Midlothian, Parish Register, 1801, image 862/925 online, FHL 1067755, DGS 7908861. N.B. Inveresk lies next to Musselburgh.

⁶⁹⁰ *1861 Scotland Census*, Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, ED 7, p. 5, line 2, r. 147.

⁶⁹¹ *1861 Scotland Census*, Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, ED 7, p. 5, line 2, r. 147.

⁶⁹² *1861 Scotland Census*, Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, ED 7, p. 5, line 2, r. 147.

⁶⁹³ *1871 Scotland Census*, Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, ED 6, p. 8, line 5, r. 187.

APPENDIXES

- 9 i JANE R.⁴ WOOD, born about 1828, Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland.
- 10 ii AGNES⁴ WOOD, born about 1829, Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland.
- 11 iii ELIZABETH⁴ WOOD, born about 1831, Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland.
- 12 iv GEORGINA⁴ WOOD, born about 1833, Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland.
- 13 v ANTONIA LAWRIE⁴ WOOD, born about 1835, Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland, married 3 Sept. 1861, Kirkcudbright,^[694] ROBERT BROATCH, and had at least one child: (1) George Thomas⁵ Broatch.^[695]
- 14 vi HARRIET⁴ WOOD, born about 1838, Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland.
- 15 vii THOMAS R.⁴ WOOD, born about 1840, Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland.
- 16 viii ARTHUR R.⁴ WOOD, born about 1844, Kirkcudbright, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland.

8. EUPHEMIA³ ROBERTSON (₂Arthur Neil Grant², John¹) died 1 May 1810, Trinidad.^[696] She married on Trinidad, prior to 7 Nov. 1809, when the marriage announcement was published in Scotland,^[697] JOSEPH RICHARD PURCELL, son of Redmund Purcell, and who died in 1814 without issue (see next item).

From *The Irish and Anglo-Irish Landed Gentry*:

7. Redmund [Purcell], of Dunane, a township adjoining Timogue and Moyarde, his son and heir. He died in 1760. Being the father of six sons, and finding no career possible for them at home, under the pressure of the penal laws, he sent them all, except the youngest, Richard, to the West Indies, where they acquired considerable fortunes, and were ultimately led to settle in England. His sons were: 1. Joseph, his heir; 2. Patrick, whose only son, Patrick, of Snell Hall, Grenada, W.I., died in 1809, s.p.; 3. Perse, d.s.p.; 4. Hugh, d.s.p.; 5. Redmund, whose son, Joseph, of Harmony Hall, Trinidad, W.I., died s.p., in 1812 [sic], leaving his estate to his aunt, Bridget Foley. . . . 10. Joseph, of Harmony Hall, Trinidad, son of Redmund; by the demise of the issue of his uncles, became the next heir, but died in 1812 [sic], without issue.^[698]

From *The Plantation Slaves of Trinidad, 1783–1816*:

In 1810, Harmony Hall was sold to J. R. Purcell, who arranged to pay for the property in regular installments of £750 over a number of years. **Purcell owned Harmony Hall until his death in 1814**, when it passed into the hand of Stephen Lushington.

Under the guidance of Purcell, Harmony Hall thrived. More slaves were acquired: the number of slaves on the estate rose from forty-five at the time of Jack's [previous owner] death to sixty-one in 1811. In 1811, the estate produced 100,000 pounds of sugar and 4,000 gallons of rum. . . . At its peak, in 1814, Harmony Hall produced 240,000 pounds of sugar and 8,400 gallons of rum.^[699]

⁶⁹⁴ Scotland, *Select Marriages, 1561–1910*, Antonia L. Wood to Robert Broatch, 3 Sept. 1861, Kirkcudbright, kirkcudbrightshire, FHL 6035516.

⁶⁹⁵ Scotland, *Select Births and Baptisms, 1564–1950*, George Thomas Broatch, mother Antonia Lawrie Wood, father Robert Broatch.

⁶⁹⁶ *The Edinburgh Monthly Magazine and Review*, Vol. 1, 159, Deaths, 1810, "May 1. In the island of Trinidad, Euphemia Robertson, d. of Dr. Arthur Robertson, spouse of J. R. Purcell, esq.;" *Edinburgh Advertiser (Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland)*, 29 June 1810, col. 2, Deaths, "In the Island of Trinidad, on the 1st May last, Euphemia Robertson, daughter of Dr Arthur Robertson, and spouse of Joseph Richard Purcell, Esq."

⁶⁹⁷ *Edinburgh Advertiser (Edinburgh, Midlothian, Scotland)*, 7 Nov. 1809, col. 2, Marriages, "At Trinidad, Joseph Purcell, Esq; to Miss Euphemia Robertson, daughter of Arthur Robertson, Esq; of that island."

⁶⁹⁸ O'Hart, *The Irish and Anglo-Irish Landed Gentry . . .*, 167–168.

⁶⁹⁹ John, *The Plantation Slaves of Trinidad, 1783–1816*, 71–74.

I. THE MOSSE FAMILY

Yet another family associated with William Kennedy Laurie Dickson is listed in Burke's *Landed Gentry*. It is the Mosse family of Knockfinne, county Kildare, Ireland, which dates back to the 16th century. The family includes Robert Mosse (1666–1729) who was chaplain to Queen Anne, William III, and George I. I will repeat only the generation including James Urquhart Mosse, father of WKL's second wife, Margaret Helen Gordon Urquhart Mosse. It's clear that she was named for both her grandmother and a deceased aunt:

Thomas Mosse, Capt. 1st Royal Scots, b. 4 Sept. 1784; m. 16 May, 1818, Margaret Essex, eldest dau. of Lieut.-Gen. Benjamin Forbes-Gordon, of Skellater and Balbithan, Aberdeenshire, and by her had issue,

- I. Benjamin Forbes, now of Knockfinne.
- II. Philip Augustus, Lieut.-Col. 6th Regt., d. at Murree, N.W.P., 1870.
- III. Thomas Andrew, Lieut. R.N., lost at sea.
- IV. James Urquhart, Lieut.-Col. 32nd Regt., deceased.
- V. Lorenzo Nickson, Lieut.-Col. Late 67th Regt.
- VI. John Forbes, Major late 18th (Royal Irish) Regt.

I. Mary.

II. Helen Gordon, d. aged 16.

Capt. Mosse d. 1848.

Seat—Knockfinne, co. Kildare.^[700]

And this (slightly different) version comes from an earlier edition of *Landed Gentry*. It explains the Gordon name:

Mosse, Thomas, Esq. of Knockfinne, Queen's Co., b. 4 Sept. 1784; m. 16 May, 1818, Margaret Essex, eldest dau. of Lieut.-Gen. Benjamin Forbes, (eldest son of Wm. Forbes, Esq. of Skelater and Balbithan,) who assumed the name of Gordon under the will of his great uncle, Gen. Benjamin Gordon, of Balbithan, Aberdeen, and has issue,

- I. Benjamin Forbes, of Trinity College, Dublin, and of the Middle Temple.
- II. Philip Augustus, an officer in the 6th Royal Regt.
- III. James Urquhart.
- IV. Thomas Andrew.
- V. John-Peter.
- VI. Lorenzo-Nickson.

I. Mary-Elizabeth.

II. Helen Gordon.

Mr. Mosse, late a capt. in the 1st, or the Royal, is a magistrate for the Queen's County.^[701]

⁷⁰⁰ Burke, *Landed Gentry, Supplement*, xxii–xxiii. This is from the 1894 edition.

⁷⁰¹ Burke and Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 893. This is from the 1847 edition.

APPENDIXES

J. DICKSON RESIDENCES, BY PAUL C. SPEHR

The following document was carefully compiled by Paul C. Spehr, biographer of W. K. L. Dickson. It is used as is with his kind permission.^[702] I have separately verified many of these, with sources, in Dickson's sketch.

Dickson Residences

Compiled by Paul C. Spehr

St. Buc, Le Minihic-sur-Rance, France, 1860 - 186?
Leipzig?
Stuttgart?
c/o Mrs. Aubin, 2 Tregunter Rd., West Brompton, London, England February 17, 1879
Chesterfield Courthouse, Va. , June 28, 1879
Strawberry Hill, 231-37 Hinton St., Petersburg, Va., 1881 - Feb? 1883
225 W. 24th St., New York, N. Y., March [28] 1883
310 E. Broadway, New York, N. Y., May, 1885
49 West 24th St., New York, N. Y., Oct., 1885
189 High St. (now 261 High St.), Orange, N. J., 1887
166 Cleveland Street, Orange, N. J. prior to May, 1889
Hotel Cecil, Strand, London, W. C. [May-June] 1897
7 Hillmarton Rd., Islington, London 1900
27 Brompton Square, Kensington, London Mrs. Jervis. [1901], 1907-1913?
20 Brompton Square, Kensington, London. August 29, 1903 Antonia's death
12 Peldon Ave., Richmond 1913-1914-1917
115 Oakhill Rd., [Wandsworth] London S.W. March, 1915 (Business mailing address?)
Grey Cot, Peldon Ave., Richmond, Surry, England Dec. 5, 1915 (Same as no. 12?)
The Warren, Sheen Lane, Sheen, Surry Dec. 3, 1916
Wolsey House, 4 Montpelier Road, Twickenham Spring, 1920
Montpelier House, 29 Montpelier Road, Twickenham December, 1923 & June 19, 1924; Jan. 19, 1926 - July, 1926; March 30, 1928 - May 6, 1928; Christmas, 1933 -
20 Boulevard Prince Albert, Boulogne sur Mer, France May, 1924, Nov., 1924
18 Arundel Street, Kings Cliff, Brighton, Sussex Nov., 1925 - Jan. 19, 1926
35 Rue de Join Ville, Boulogne-sur-Mer, France July 2, 1926
St. Magloire, St. Aubin, Jersey, Channel Islands May 6, 1928 - [Feb.] 1929
Ambleve, St. Aubin, Jersey, C. I. Feb. 7, 1929 - [Jan.] 1932
6 Waverley Terrace, St. Saviour, Jersey, C. I. Aug. 16, 1930 - Jan 19, 1932 (Business mailing add?)

⁷⁰² Email from Paul C. Spehr, 18 Mar. 2015, "My sources aren't listed, but I spent two trips to England with a side trip to Jersey to trace where he was and where he worked. The info comes from city directories, voter registries and correspondence."; email from Spehr, 19 Mar. 2015, gives permission, "I've not edited it, though I think the names are mostly correct."

APPENDIXES

Vermont Cottage, La Haule, St. Brelade, Jersey, C. I. Jan 26, 1932 - Christmas, 1933 - Sept. 1935

1860 - 1879

France, Germany & England: St. Bucs, Leipzig?, Stuttgart? Treguntner Rd. London

1879 - 1883

Virginia: Chesterfield Courthouse, Va. & Strawberry Hill, 231-37 Hinton St., Petersburg

1883 - 1887

NYC: 225 W. 24th St., 1883, 310 E. Broadway, 1885 & 49 West 24th St. 1885

1887 - 1897:

Orange, N. J.: 189 High St. (now 261 High St.), 1887 & 166 Cleveland Street, Orange, N. J. 1889 - 1897 - 1913 or 1914

London: Hotel Cecil, Strand, London, W. C. [May-June] 1897 - [1903]; 7 Hillmarton Rd., Islington, 1900; 27 Brompton Square, Kensington, London Mrs. Jervis. [1901], 1907-1913? [20 Boulogne Square, Kensington, London. August 29, 1903 Antonia's death]

1914 - 1920?

Richmond on Thames: 12 Peldon Ave., Richmond, 1913-1914 ; 115 Oakhill Rd., [Wandsworth] March, 1915 (Business mailing address?); Grey Cot, Peldon Ave., Richmond, Surry, England Dec. 5, 1915 (Same as no. 12?); The Warren, Sheen Lane, Sheen, Surry Dec. 3, 1916

1920 - 1925 & 1933 - 1935

Twickenham: Wolsey House, 4 Montpelier Road, Spring, 1920; Montpelier House, 29 Montpelier Road, Twickenham December, 1923 & June 19, 1924; Jan. 19, 1926 - July, 1926; March 30, 1928 - May 6, 1928; Christmas, 1933 -

1924 & 1926 - 1927 [March 1928]

Boulogne-sur-Mer, France: 20 Boulevard Prince Albert, May, 1924, Nov., 1924; 35 Rue de Join Ville, July 2, 1926

Brighton, England: 18 Arundel Street, Kings Cliff, Nov., 1925 - Jan. 19, 1926

1928 - 1933

Jersey, Channel Islands: St. Magloire, St. Aubin, Jersey, May 6, 1928 - [Feb.] 1929; Ambleve, St. Aubin, Jersey, C. I. Feb. 7, 1929 - [Jan.] 1932; Vermont Cottage, La Haule, St. Brelade, Jersey, C. I. Jan 26, 1932 - Christmas, 1933 & 6 Waverley Terrace, St. Saviour, Jersey, C. I. Aug. 16, 1930 - Jan 19, 1932 (Business mailing add?)

APPENDIXES

K. BERRY'S ENQUIRIES

An item from the *Progress-Index* (Petersburg, Va.), 17 Mar. 1968:

W. K. L. Dickson Data Desired

Information about W. K. L. Dickson, inventor of the motion picture machine and associate of Thomas A. Edison, is being sought by Dr. C. F. Berry, of Manchester, N.H., who for the past 18 years has conducted research on the life and career of the inventor.

Mr. Dickson, the inventor, married Miss Lucy Agnes Archer, of Petersburg. For a time he made his home here with his sisters, Miss Antonia Dickson and Miss Eva Dickson. The latter married John Pleasants. The Dicksons were residents of Petersburg in the early 1880's.

Dr. Berry has compiled a list of points and questions pertaining to his subject and would be grateful for any information bearing upon them. It is possible that persons in this vicinity could be of assistance in enabling him to realize his hope of doing justice to an important figure in the history of American science and technology:

1. Letters (or copies) that W. K. L. Dickson, his wife, or sisters might have written.
2. Speaking of Mr. Dickson's mother: Who were her relatives living at Chesterfield Court House, in 1879?
3. Where was she (Mr. Dickson's mother born)?
4. Did W. K. L. Dickson work for the Edison Telephone Company, in Petersburg, in 1881?
5. When did W. K. L. Dickson begin his work with Thomas Edison?
6. Did Dickson work anywhere in Richmond or Petersburg around 1881?
7. When, and where did Dickson study the violin in Chicago?
8. When, and where did Eva Dickson marry Mr. Pleasants?
9. Does she have a son, still living in Michigan?
10. Does anyone have any pictures of the Dicksons up to 1890?

Anyone who can supply information on the foregoing matters is asked to communicate with Dr. C. F. Berry, 385 Cilley Road, Manchester, N.H.^[703]

⁷⁰³ *Progress-Index* (Petersburg, Va.), Sun., 17 Mar. 1968, p. 6, cols. 1-2, image online at <Ancestry.com>.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

[N.B. All references are to records stored on <Ancestry.com>, <www.FamilySearch.org>, or <FindMyPast.com>, unless otherwise specified.]

- 1790 *Almanac, Jamaica Lists*, <www.jamaicanfamilysearch.com/Members/1/1790al04.htm>, accessed 10 Jan. 2015.
- 1802 and 1805 *Jamaica Almanac*, <www.jamaicanfamilysearch.com/Members/a/a1805_2.htm>, accessed 10 Jan. 2015.
- 1818 *Almanac, Return of Proprietors, Properties, etc., Given to the Vestries, for the March Quarter 1817, County of Cornwall, Parish of St. James*, <www.jamaicanfamilysearch.com/Members/1/1818al16.htm>, accessed 10 Jan. 2015.
- American Vital Records from the Gentleman's Magazine, 1731–1868*. Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1987; repr. for Clearfield Co., 2007. Available online at Google Books.
- Anderson, Robert Charles. *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England 1634–1635*. Vol. 4, I–L. Boston: The New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2005.
- Boyd's Inhabitants of London & Family Units 1200–1946*, Wait, Nicholas, 1685, 5504. Cites “Manning-Bray Surrey III 236/7 Le Neve 467.”
- Burke, Bernard. *A Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain & Ireland*. Part 2 of 2, K to Z. Fourth Edition. London: Harrison, Pall Mall, 1863. Ricketts of Combe appear on pp. 1272–1273. Robertsons of Struan appear on pp. 1277–1281.
- Burke, Bernard. *A Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain & Ireland*. Vol. 1. Eighth Edition. London: Harrison, Pall Mall, 1894. Craig-Lauries of Red Castle appear on pp. 415–416. The Mosses of Knockfinne appear in the Supplement, pp. xxii–xxiii.
- Burke, Bernard, and Ashworth P. Burke. *A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Peerage and Baronetage, the Privy Council, Knightage and Companionage*. 76th Edition. London: Harrison & Sons, 1914.
- Burke, John Bernard. *A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Colonial Gentry*. Vol. 1. London: Harrison & Sons, 1891. Dicksons of Arnside appear on p. 166. All the Burke's books here are available on Google Books.
- Burke, John. *A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Commoners of Great Britain and Ireland enjoying territorial possessions or high official rank; but uninvested with heritable honours*. Vol. 1. London: Henry Colburn, 1836. Ricketts of Combe appear on pp. 22–24.
- Burke, John. *A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry; or, Commoners of Great Britain and Ireland, enjoying territorial possessions or high official rank, but uninvested with heritable honours*. Vol. 1 of 4. London: Henry Colburn, Publisher, 1837. Ricketts of Combe appear on pp. 22–24.
- Burke, John, and John Bernard Burke. *A Genealogical and Heraldic Dictionary of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain & Ireland*. Vol. 2, M to Z. London: Henry Colburn, Publisher, 1847. Ricketts of Combe appear on pp. 1117–1119. The Mosses of Knockfinne are on p. 893.
- Caribbeana Vol. 1*. Snippets available online at Google Books.
- Caribbeana Vol. 3 Extracts*, <www.jamaicanfamilysearch.com/Members/b/bcarib67.htm>, accessed 19 Jan. 2015.
- Cases Decided in the Court of Session*, Vol. 9. Edinburgh: 1831. Available online at Google Books.
- Cases Decided in the Court of Session, Teind Court, Court of Exchequer, and House of Lords*, Vol. 17 (second series). Edinburgh: 1855. Available online at Google Books.
- Cases Decided in the Court of Session, Court of Justiciary, and House of Lords*. Fourth Series. Vol. 3, Edinburgh: 1876.
- Collections Historical and Archaeological Relating to Montgomeryshire*. Vol. 5. London: J. Russell Smith, 1872. Available as a Google Book. Family tree of Thomas Wayte on p. 258.

The Correspondence of John Henry Hobart, 1802 to September 1804, Vol. 3 in *Archives of the General Convention*, ed. Arthur Lowndes. The essay on James Ricketts appears on pp. 342–360. Available online at Google Books.

Crawford, George, and George Robertson. *A General Description of the Shire of Renfrew: Including an Account of the Noble and Ancient Families . . . to which is added, A Genealogical History of The Royal House of Stewart, . . .* Paisley: 1818. Available online at Google Books.

Crockett, Samuel Rutherford. *Raiderland: All about Grey Galloway, Its Stories, Traditions, Characters, Humours*. Second edition. London: Hodder and Stoughton, 1904. Available online at Google Books.

The Decisions of the Court of Session: From Its Institution to the Present Time . . ., Vol. 16. Edinburgh: 1804. Available online at Google Books.

The Decisions of the Court of Session: From Its Institution to the Present Time . . ., Vol. 18. Edinburgh: 1804. Available online at Google Books.

Dickson, W. K. L., and Antonia Dickson. *History of the Kinetograph Kinetoscope and Kineto-Phonograph*. New York: 1895. Reprint edition, New York: Arno Press & The New York Times, 1970.

Dobson, David. *Scots in the USA and Canada, 1825–1875*. Part 2. Baltimore: Clearfield Co., 2001. Available online at Google Books.

Dobson, David. *Scots in the West Indies, 1707–1857*, Vol. 2. Baltimore: Clearfield Co., 2001. Available online at Google Books.

Drewry, P. H. *The Story of a Church—A History of Washington Street Church (Methodist Episcopal Church, South) at Petersburg, Virginia—1773–1923*. Excerpt online at <Ancestry.com>, accessed 3 Jan. 2015.

The Edinburgh Annual Register for 1819, Vol. 12. Edinburgh: 1823. Available online at Google Books.

The Edinburgh Monthly Magazine and Review. Vol. 1. Edinburgh: 1810. Available online at Google Books.

Edinburgh Magazine: Or Literary Miscellany, Vol. 17, 1801. Available online at Google Books.

The European Magazine and London Review . . ., Vol. 59, Jan.–June 1811. Available online at Google Books

Feurtado, W. A. *Official and Other Personages of Jamaica from 1655 to 1790*. Kingston, Jamaica: 1896. Transcribed online at <www.jamaicanfamilysearch.com/Members/bfeurtado07.htm> (and also suffixes 01–06.htm), accessed 22 Jan. 2015.

Fox-Davies, Arthur Charles. *Armorial Families: A Complete Peerage, Baronetage, and Knightage, and a Directory of Some Gentlemen of Coat-Armour . . .* Edinburgh, T. C. & E. C. Jack, Grange Publishing Works, 1895. Dickson of Arnside appears on p. 298. Available on Google Books.

The Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle, Jan.–June 1811, Vol. 81, Part 1, London: 1811. Available on Google Books.

Hendricks, Gordon. *The Edison Motion Picture Myth*. Berkeley, Calif.: University of California Press, 1961.

Hopper, Andrew J., *The Reluctant Regicide? Thomas Wayte and the Civil Wars in Rutland*, in *Midland History*, vol. 39 No. 1, Spring 2014, 36–52.

Ireland, John. *Hogarth: Illustrated*. Vol. 1. Anecdotes of an Artist, i–xli. Available online at Google Books.

John, A. Meredith. *The Plantation Slaves of Trinidad, 1783–1816*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1988. Available online at Google Books.

Journals of the House of Lords, Vol. 45. Available online at Google Books.

Journals of the House of Lords, Vol. 49. Available online at Google Books.

The Kaleidoscope: or, Literary and Scientific Mirror, a Weekly Publication. Vol. 5. Liverpool, 1825. Available from Google Books.

Lancashire OnLine Parish Records, <www.lan-opc.org.uk/>.

La Neve, Peter. *Le Neve's Pedigrees of the Knights Made by King Charles II., King James II., King William III. And Queen Mary, King William Alone, and Queen Anne*. Edited by George William Marshall. London: The Harleian Society, 1873. Available on Google Books.

The Laws of Jamaica, Comprehending All the Acts in Force . . . Vol. 6. St. Jago de la Vega, Jamaica: 1817. Available on Google Books.

A List of Landholders in the Island of Jamaica, 1754, <www.jamaicanfamilysearch.com/Members/1/1754lan4.htm>.

- MacKenzie, Henry. *Prize Essays and Transactions of the Highland Society of Scotland*. Vol. 4. Edinburgh: 1816. Available online at Google Books.
- Marks, Jeannette. *The Family of the Barrett: A Colonial Romance*. New York: The MacMillan Company, 1938. Page images available online at <Ancestry.com>.
- Marshall, George William. *The Visitations of the County of Nottingham in the Years 1569 and 1614, with many other descents of the same county*. London: The Harleian Society, 1873.
- M'Kerlie, Peter Handyside. *History of the Lands and Their Owners in Galloway*. Vol. 1. Paisley: Alexander Gardner, 1906.
- Nova Scotia, *Historical Vital Statistics*, <www.novascotiagenalogy.com>.
- O'Hart, John. *The Irish and Anglo-Irish Landed Gentry, When Cromwell Came to Ireland:* Dublin: 1884, facsimile reprint Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, Inc., 2001. Available on Google Books.
- Oliver, Vere Langford. *The History of the Island of Antigua*. Available on Google Books.
- Papers Relative to the West Indies*, Part 4. Bahamas. Honduras. Mauritius. Cape of Good Hope. And Part 2 (cont.). Windward Islands Government. London: House of Commons, 1839. Available online at Google Books. The long sections toward the end about Jamaica don't appear in the Table of Contents.
- Rankin, J. Fred. *Down Cathedral: The Church of Saint Patrick of Down*. Belfast: Ulster Historical Foundation, 1997. Available online at Google Books.
- Registers, Dissenter Marriages, Volume I, Part 4, Wesleyan Methodist Marriages, Montego Bay Circuit, 1818–1840*, <www.jamaicanfamilysearch.com/Members/d/dissentermarriages04.htm>, accessed 10 Jan. 2015.
- Report on the Manuscripts of the Earl of Verulam, preserved at Gorhambury*. London: 1906. Available online at Google Books.
- Reports of Cases Decided in the House of Lords, upon Appeal from Scotland, from 1757 to 1784*, Vol. 2, Edinburgh: 1851. Available online at Google Books.
- Reports of Cases Decided in the Supreme Courts of Scotland, and in the House of Lords on Appeal from Scotland . . . being a continuation of the Scottish Jurist*. Vol. 22. Edinburgh: 1850. Available online at Google Books.
- Rhode Island Vital Records, 1636–1850 – Town and Church Records (v.1–v.12)*, <www.americanancestors.org>.
- Ricketts of Jamaica*, <www.jamaicanfamilysearch.com/Members/b/bcarib14.htm#Ricketts>.
- Royal Gazette, Aug 16, 1794*, <www.jamaicanfamilysearch.com/Members/g/g8-16-94.htm>, accessed 10 Jan. 2015.
- The Scots Magazine, and Edinburgh Literary Miscellany . . .*, Vol. 67, Edinburgh: 1805. Available online at Google Books.
- The Scots Magazine, and Edinburgh Literary Miscellany . . .*, Vol. 77, Edinburgh: 1815. Available online at Google Books.
- The Scots Magazine, and Edinburgh Literary Miscellany . . .*, Vol. 5, July–Dec. 1819. Edinburgh: 1819. Available online at Google Books.
- The Scottish Jurist: Containing Reports of Cases Decided in the House of Lords, . . .*, Vol. 4, Edinburgh: 1832. Available online at Google Books.
- St. Catharine Baptisms*, <www.jamaicanfamilysearch.com/Members/s/StCatherineBaptisms1.htm>.
- Survey of Jamaica 1670, Clarendon Parish*, <www.jamaicanfamilysearch.com/Members/1/1670cla.htm>, accessed 19 Jan. 2015.
- The Universal Magazine. New Series. Containing Original Communications in History, Philosophy, Belles Lettres, Politics, Amusements, &c. &c.* Vol. 1, Jan.–June 1804, London: 1804. Available online at Google Books.
- University of Melbourne Archives: William Kennedy Laurie Dickson—A Legacy of the Moving Image*, <blogs.unimelb.edu.au/archives/william-kennedy-laurie-dickson-a-legacy-of-the-moving-image/>, accessed 12 Jan. 2015, acknowledged as a gift from Christopher O'Connor Thompson, Dickson collection 1978.0117, item 2/13.
- Valuation Roll, Antient and Modern, of the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright . . .* Dumfries: 1820. Available online at Google Books.

A View of the Political State of Scotland at the Late General Election . . . Edinburgh: 1790. Available online at Google Books

Walford, Edward. *The County Families of the United Kingdom or, Royal Manual of the Titled and Untitled Aristocracy of Great Britain and Ireland*. Fifth edition. London: Robert Hardwicke, 1869.

West, Mrs. Erskine E., "Inscriptions taken from the family mausoleum at Canaan in the Parish of Westmoreland, Jamaica," *Caribbeana*, vol —, page 384. "Mrs. Erskine E. West of Shotswell, Cowper Gardens, Dublin, writes 30 June 1910 'Herewith I send you some notes on the Ricketts family. The Inscriptions were sent me by Mr. Charles M. Calderon Savanna la Mar (Resident Maistrate there), and I have added explanatory notes.'" Found on <Ancestry.com>. Google Books has a snippet of this page for the book: Oliver, Vere Langford, *Caribbeana: Being Miscellaneous Papers Relating ot the History, Genealogy, . . .*, CanDoo Creative Publishing, 2000, "Includes the 6 v. of the original publication, plus these works by the same author: [list of them]."

Wills, *Jamaican Family Search Genealogy Research Library*, <www.jamaicanfamilysearch.com/Members/w/wills-24.htm>, accessed 8 Jan. 2015.

NAME INDEX

NAME INDEX

Spouse surname(s), or other identifying notation in parentheses. Uppercase Roman numerals are plate numbers of the figures. Lowercase Roman numerals are front matter page numbers.

Agnew

Andrew, 83
Margaret, 83

Allen

– (Goodwyn), 95
Daniel E., 95
Eliza Anne Eppes, 95

Anderson

Frances, 61
Jane, 82
Mary Bourke (Ricketts), 62
Richard Forester, 82
Roberts, 62
Thomas, 82
William, 61

Andrews

David Ramsay, 86
John, 86
Robina (M'Culloch), 86

Angus

Euphemia, 110

Appleton

Ann (Balch), 52
Arthur, 16
Elizabeth, 64
Margaret (Waite), 59
Mary (Waite), 59, 64
Mary Sophia (Lawrence), 64
Raynes Waite, 64
Richard, 52, 64
Thomas, 59
William, 14, 59, 64

Archer

Adel, 97
Adele Talbott, 97
Alethea T., 94
Alexander Whitworth, 97
Alexina F., 96
Allen, 94
Allen Jordon, 97
Allen Leroy, 94, 96
Allen/Allin Leroy, 20
Annie P., 99
Caleb Newton, 96
Eliza Ann C., 95
Eliza Anne Eppes (Allen), 95
Elizabeth Agnes, 95
Fletcher Harris, 95
Francis Prudence, 98
John M., 94
Julia A. (–), 98
Laura, 99
Laura A. (Maynard) (Fennell), 99

Leroy G., Jr., 98
Leroy Gilbert, 98
Lucie/Lucy Agnes, 13, 20, 99
Lucy Robertson (Floyd), 20, 94, 96
Margaret, 97
Maria L., 96
Martha Ella (Talbott), 97
Martha G., 96
Martha Georgiana (Morton) (Barksdale), 95
Millison (Barrow/Barron), 94
Prudence (Whitworth), 94
Sallie E. (Hill), 97

Atkinson

Ann (Hoggart), 77
George, 77

Balch

Ann, 52
Catherine, 52
Dorothy (Waite), 45, 51
Edward, 51
John, 45, 51, 52
Martha, 51, 52, 60

Bantock

Catherine (Balch), 52
Hugh, 52

Barbaro

Emily, 24

Barclay

Elizabeth Stewart, 110
Euphemia (Angus), 110
William Stewart, 110

Barksdale

Claiborne, 108
Clement L., 95
Cora, 95
Dorothy (Pleasants), 109
Douglas M., 95
Edward M. (Jr.), 95
Edward Marcellus, 95
John S., 109
Martha Georgiana (Morton), 95
Samuel M., 108

Barrett

Amelia, 50, 66
Dorothy, 38
Edward, 50, 66, 67
Edward (Jr.), 50, 66
Edward Barrett-Moulton, 49, *See* Moulton, Edward
Barrett
Eleanor, 38
Elizabeth, 49, 66
Elizabeth (Wisdom), 49, 65
Elizabeth Barrett (Morris), 60, 67

NAME INDEX

- Elizabeth Barrett-Moulton, 67
 George, 50, 66, 67
 George Godwin/Goodin, 50
 Hearcie, 49, 65
 Hearcie (Jr.), 65
 Judith (Goodin), 49, 66
 Margery, 50, 66
 Mary, 40, 45, 48, 50, 66, 67
 Richard, 38, 49, 50, 60, 66, 67
 Samuel, 49, 50, 65, 66, 67
 Samuel (Jr.), 50, 66
 Samuel (Sr.), 65
- Barrett Moulton**
 Edward, 67
 Samuel, 67
- Barrett-Moulton**
 Edward, 49
 Samuel, 49
- Barrow/Barron**
 Millison, 94
- Bates**
 Benjamin, 104, 106
 Elizabeth B. (Pleasants), 104
 Lucy, 106
 Martha J., 105, 106
 Tace (Crew), 106
 Tracy C., 107
- Batson**
 Isabella (Ricketts), 63
- Batten**
 Anne, 45
- Bayley**
 Alexander, 54
- Beacham**
 Elizabeth, 16
- Beck**
 Damon, 37
 Ronald R., 37
 Tanis Temple Raynes (Dickson), 35, 37
- Bennet**
 Sarah, 46, 70, 73
- Benson**
 Mary, 1, 3
- Berry**
 Ann (Gregory), 9
 Hannah, 7, 9
 William, 9
- Bigham**
 Margaret, 82
- Birchett**
 Laura T., 26, 106, 108
- Blandwell. See Blundwell**
- Blankenship**
 Mary, 96
- Blundell**
 Alice, 13
 Bryan, 4
 Frances, 4
 Mary, 4
 Sarah (Dickson), 4
 William, 4
- Bolling**
 Stith, 27
- Borthwick**
 Annie Mary (Davies), 12, 16
- Boswell**
 W. I., 98
- Boudinot**
 Elias, 72
 Mary, 72
- Bourke**
 Elizabeth (Fearon), 61
 Frances, 54, 61
 Nicholas, 61
- Broatch**
 Antonia Lawrie (Wood), 114
 George Thomas, 114
 Robert, 114
- Brodrepp**
 Anne, 44
 Richard, 44
- Brooke**
 Eliza C., 105, 106
- Brooke[s]**
 Elizabeth, 103
- Brookes. See Brooke**
 James, 103
- Browning**
 Elizabeth (Barrett), 49
 Elizabeth Barrett. *See* Browning, Elizabeth Barrett-Moulton (Barrett)
 Elizabeth Barrett-Moulton (Barrett), 67
 Robert, 67
- Brutton**
 Ann Eliza, 16
- Butler**
 Catherine Morden, 20
 Edward Kent Strathearn, 21
- Capel**
 Frances/Fanny, 96
- Carter**
 Marietta, 107
- Carteret**
 Elizabeth (Smith) (Lawrence), 71
- Carteret, Sir**
 Philip, 71
- Cary**
 Dorothy, 101
 Dorothy, 101
 Thomas, 101
- Clague**
 Charles, 91
 John, 91
 Margaret, 91
 Mary (—), 91
 Mary Ann, 90, 91
 Norris, 91
- Claiborne**
 J. W., 10

NAME INDEX

- Clavering**
Dorothy, 41
- Cleaver**
Elizabeth, 46, 70, 73
William, 46
- Cliff-McCulloch**
William Edward, 34
- Cockburn**
Alexander, 85
William, 84, 85
- Cocke**
Elizabeth (Pleasants), 101
James, 101
- Coke**
Martha, 101
- Corbet**
Edward, 92
Elizabeth Jane, 91, 92
- Craig**
Jane (Anderson), 82
John, 82
Margaret (Bigham), 82
Rowland, 82
- Craig-Laurie. See Laurie**
- Crawford**
Alexander, 52
Anne, 48, 52, 53
- Cross**
Anthea E., 32
- Cunning**
Janet, 90
John, 90
- Cutlar**
Agnes, 85, 87
Elizabeth (Kirkpatrick), 87
Roger, 87
- Cuyler**
Catherine Frances (Hallifax), 62
Charles, 62
- Davies**
Ann Eliza (Brutton), 16
Annie Mary, 12, 16
Septimus Russell, 16
- de Chair**
Edith, 24
Oswald Wentworth, 24
- de Peyster**
Abraham, 72
Catherine, 72
- Debell**
Jane (Waite), 41, 45, 51
Martha (Balch), 51, 52, 60
Martha (Waite), 41
Waite, 51, 52, 60
- Dibble. See Debell**
- Dibell. See Debell**
Mary, 61
- Dickson**
Agnes Hannah, 12, 13, 18
Ann, 1, 3
- Anne Weekes, 7, 13
Annie Mary (Davies) (Borthwick), 12, 16
Anthea E. (Cross), 32
Antonia Eugénie, 12, 18
Christopher S. Laurie, 32
Dora/Dorothea, 12
Dorothea, 7
Dorothy, 2
Edward, 3, 4
Elizabeth, 2, 7
Elizabeth (Kiddle), 12, 16
Elizabeth (Wagstaff), 7, 13, 14
Elizabeth Waite, 12
Elizabeth Kennedy (Laurie), 7, 9, 90
Ellen, 13, 15
Eva Laurie, 13, 26, 109
Everil Margery (Howse), 31, 33
Frances Anne, 12, 16
Frances Ricketts (Waite), 4, 6, 59
Frances Waite, 7
Hannah (Berry), 7, 9
Harriet, 7, 14
Harriet/Harriot, 9
Hester Gertrude (Lewers), 17, 30
Hester Margaret Alice, 31, 35
James, 1, 4, 7, 9, 90
John, 1, 77
John Benson, 3
John Forbes Laurie, 21, 26, 31
Lesley Clare (–), 31, 36
Linda, 13
Lucie/Lucy Agnes (Archer), 13, 20, 99
Margaret, 7, 13, 14
Margaret (Hogarth), 1, 77
Margaret (Thornton), 4
Margaret Helen Gordon Urquhart (Mosse), 13, 20, 115
Margery/Margaret (Rigmaiden), 4
Mary, 7, 9, 14
Mary (Benson), 1, 3
Mary Ann (Clague), 90, 91
Mary Violet Thornley (Urquhart) (Macpherson), 31, 33
Maud Raynes, 17
Pauline Ruth Cameron (Monteith), 26, 31
Raynes Waite, 7, 12, 14, 16
Raynes Waite Adrian, 31, 33
Raynes Waite Stanley, 17, 25, 30
Raynes Waite William, 15
Sarah, 4
Tanis Temple Raynes, 35, 37
Thomas Benson, 4
Thomas Raynes, 31, 36
Thomas Waite, 7
William, 1, 3, 59
William (1), 1
William [the younger], 4, 6
William Henry, 7

NAME INDEX

- William Kennedy Laurie, 13, 20, 99, 115
- Donald**
Elizabeth (Sloan [Laurie]), 85
- Emott**
Elizabeth, 72
James, 71
John, 72
Mary (Boudinot), 72
Mary (Lawrence), 71
- Falconer**
S. M., 98
- Fawkner**
Henry, 41
Susana (Waite), 41
- Fearon**
Elizabeth, 61
Thomas, 61
- Fennell**
Laura A. (Maynard), 99
- Fergusson**
Alexander, 82
- Ferrier**
Agnes (Cutlar) (Laurie), 85
Agnes (Cutlar) (Sloan [Laurie]), 87
Hay, 87
- Fisher**
Penelope Elizabeth, 50
- Floyd**
Frances/Fanny (Capel), 96
Jordon, 96
Lucy Robertson, 20, 94, 96
- Forbes**
William, 115
- Forbes-Gordon. See Gordon**
- Fowle**
William, 50
- Gambell. See Gamble**
- Gamble**
Ellis, 75
Sarah, 75
- Garrett**
Judith, 40, 41
- George**
Laura, 99
- Gibbons**
Anne, 75
- Gibbs**
Angus Martin Maconochie, 31, 35
Elizabeth, 36
Helen (Maconochie), 35
Hester Margaret Alice (Dickson), 31, 35
Richard, 36
Richard Horace, 35
- Goodin. See Goodwin**
Judith, 49, 66
Sarah (–), 49, 66
William, 49, 66
- Goodwin**
Mary, 46, 70
Robert, 70
- Goodwyn**
Peterson, 95
- Gordon**
Benjamin, 115
Benjamin Forbes, 21, 115
Margaret (Agnew) (Maxwell) (Laurie), 83
Margaret Essex, 115
- Graham**
Elsie (–), 31
John, 31
- Gregg. See Grigg**
- Gregory**
Ann, 9
- Grigg**
Clara, 98
Clara (–), 98
Dinwiddie, 98
Ernest, 98
Francis Prudence (Archer), 98
H. H., 98
Leroy A., 98
Louisa, 98
May, 98
Robert D., 98
Scott, 98
- Hallifax**
Catherine Frances, 62
Eliza Bourke (Ricketts), 62
Georgiana Lukin, 62
Henry Crawford, 61
Louis Eliza Bourke, 62
Octavia Gertrude, 62
Robert Dampier, 61
Robert Fitzwilliam, 62
Samuel, 61
- Halsey**
Anne (Brodrepp), 44
Anne (Henshaw), 43
Henshaw, 43
Jane (Waite), 43
Thomas, 43
- Harrison**
Catherine (Balch) (Bantock), 52
Christopher, 52
- Harvey**
A. R., 24
- Hasbrook**
Elizabeth Agnes (Archer), 95
- Haughton**
Mary (Ricketts), 48
Richard, 48
- Henshaw**
Anne, 43
- Hicks**
Edward, 72
Violetta (Ricketts), 72
- Hill**
Elizabeth (–), 97
John P., 97
Sallie E., 97

NAME INDEX

Hodson

Sarah Carter (Room), 92

Hogarth. *See* Hoggart

Ann[e], 76
 Anne (1), 75
 Anne (Gibbons), 75
 Edmund, 74, 76
 Elizabeth, 75
 Jane (Thornhill), 76
 John, 75
 Margaret, 1, 77
 Mary, 76
 Richard, 75
 Sarah (Gamble), 75
 Thomas, 75, 76
 William, 76

Hoggart. *See* Hoggart

Ann, 77
 Dorothy, 77
 John, 77
 John (1), 77
 Margaret (Jackson), 1, 77
 William, 1, 77

Houghton. *See* Haughton

Howse

Evelyn Gertrude Northcote (Pilcher), 33
 Everil Margery, 31, 33
 Neville Reginald, 33

Hughes

Jane (—), 14

Hunter

Agnes, 113

Hurdle

Charles W., 98
 Louisa (Grigg), 98

Jackson

Margaret, 1, 77

Jamieson

Mary, 34

Janney

Eliza, 107

Jervis

Edward Jervis. *See* Ricketts, Edward Jervis [Jervis]
 Mary, 48, 53
 William Henry. *See* Ricketts, William Henry [Jervis]

Johnson

Rachel (Ricketts), 70
 Thomas, 70

Jordan

Anna (Pleasants), 102
 Benjamin, 103
 Dorothy (Cary) (Pleasants), 101
 Dorothy (Pleasants), 102
 Elizabeth, 102
 Jane (Pleasants), 102
 Joseph, 102
 Lydia (Pleasants), 103
 Margaret, 102
 Mary, 102

Matthew, 102

Robert, 101, 102

Kennedy

Margaret, 86

Kennedy-Laurie. *See* Laurie, *See* Laurie

Kiddle

Elizabeth, 12, 16
 Elizabeth (Beacham), 16
 William, 16

Kirkpatrick

Elizabeth, 87

Ladd

Mary, 104, 105

Landless

Elizabeth Jane (Corbet), 91, 92
 Ellen, 92
 Henry, 92
 Maria, 92

Larcome

Jane, 100

Laurie

[Alexander?], 83
 [Alexander's father], 84
 [James's father], 84
 Agnes (Cutlar), 85
 Alexander, 83, 84
 Alice (Weston), 91, 92
 Alice Mabel Weston, 93
 Anne, 84
 Annie Edith Kennedy, 92
 Antonia (Robinson), 87, 88
 Betsy (Weston) (Naylor), 91, 92
 Charles James Kennedy, 92
 Elizabeth Jane (Corbet) (Landless), 91, 92
 Elizabeth Kennedy, 7, 9, 90
 Emily Edith Chadwick, 93
 Frederick George Kennedy, 92
 Harriett Antonia Robinson, 91
 James, 83, 84
 James Walker, 90
 James's father], 84
 Jane (Anderson), 82
 Janet (M'Culloch), 83
 Margaret, 84
 Margaret (Agnew) (Maxwell), 83
 Peter, 87
 Rowland Craig, 82
 Sarah Carter (Hodson) (Room), 92
 Thomas, 83
 Walter, 83, 84, 87
 Walter Bigham, 87
 Walter Dunlop Kennedy, 90, 91
 Walter Kennedy, 93
 William, 84
 William (Cockburn), 84, 85
 William Baillie Kennedy, 87, 88, 112
 William Kennedy, 84, 85, 88, 90
 William Walter [Kennedy] Clague, 91, 92

NAME INDEX

Laurie-Dickson. *See* Dickson

Lauste

Eugene, 24

Lawrence

Elizabeth (Smith), 71

George Whitehorne, 50, 66

Margery (Barrett), 50, 66

Mary, 71

Mary Sophia, 64

William, 71

Lawrie. *See* Laurie

Leigh

Clifton, 24

Lewers

Hester Gertude, 17, 30

Lewis

John, 46

Sarah (Bennet), 46, 70, 73

Lloyd

Edward Stanley, 15

Logan

Charles, 89

MacGhie

Anne (Laurie), 84

John, 84

Maconochie

Helen, 35

Macpherson

James Simpson, 33

Mary Violet Thornley, 31, 33

M'Adam

William, 90

Martin

David, 16

Ernest Henry, 16

Frances Anne (Dickson), 12, 16

Francis Raynes, 16

Isabella (Moxon), 16

Matthew Henry, 12, 16

Maxwell

John [the younger], 83

Margaret (Agnew), 83

Maynard

George, 99

Laura (George), 99

Laura A., 99

William M., 99

McKittrick

John, 110

M'Culloch

James, 83

Janet, 83

John, 86

Margaret (Kennedy), 86

Robina, 86

Mildmay

Letitia, 48, 73

Monteith

Pauline Ruth Cameron, 26, 31

Morgan

Alethea T. (Archer), 94

Morris

Amelia Barrett (Waite), 51, 60, 67

Elizabeth Barrett, 60, 67

Philip Anglin, 51, 60, 67

Morton

Martha Georgiana, 95

Mosse

Benjamin Forbes, 115

Catherine Morden (Butler), 20

Helen Gordon, 115

James Urquhart, 20, 115

John Peter Forbes, 115

Lorenzo Nickson, 115

Margaret Helen Gordon Urquhart, 13, 20, 115

Mary Elizabeth, 115

Philip Augustus, 115

Robert, 115

Thomas, 21, 115

Thomas Andrew, 115

Moulton

Charles, 49, 66

Elizabeth (Barrett), 49, 66

Moxon

Isabella, 16

Naylor

Betsy, 91, 92

Dorothy, 93

Norris

William, 42

North

Frederic, 14

Nottingham

Cora (Barksdale), 95

Edgar J., 95

M. C. (-), 95

S. S., 95

O'Connor-Thompson. *See* Thompson

Ogden

Catherine, 72

Pallmer

Charles, 61

Charles Nicholas, 61

Eliza, 62

Parker

Eliza (Pallmer), 62

Isabella, 62

Thomas, 62

Parsons

Jane (Waite) (Debell), 41, 45, 51

John, 45, 51

Samuel, 104

Sarah (Pleasants) (Pleasants), 104

Phillips

Levi, 106

Pilcher

Evelyn Gertrude Northcote, 33

Pitt

Thomas, 42

NAME INDEX

Pleasants

Ann Josephine, 107
 Anna, 102
 Benjamin B., 107
 Brooke, 106
 Caroline R., 106
 Churchill G., 27, 109
 Deborah Brooke, 104
 Dorothy, 102, 109
 Dorothy (Cary), 101
 Dorothy B., 27
 Duncan S., 29
 Eliza (Janney), 107
 Eliza C., 27, 106, 109
 Eliza C. (Brooke), 105, 106
 Elizabeth, 101, 103
 Elizabeth (—), 107
 Elizabeth (Brooke[s]), 103
 Elizabeth (Jordan), 102
 Elizabeth B., 104
 Elizabeth Snowden, 105
 Elizabeth Tucker, 104
 Elizabeth Tucker (Pleasants), 104
 Eva Laurie (Dickson), 13, 26, 109
 George Dillwyn, 107
 Glenda B. (—), 29
 Henrietta Maria, 104
 Jacob, 104
 James Brooke, 104
 James M., 27
 Jane, 102, 103
 Jane (Larcome) (Tucker), 100
 John, 100, 102, 103
 John (Jr.), 101
 John L., 28
 John M., 26, 106, 108
 John Thomas, 13, 26, 109
 Joseph, 101, 102
 Joseph E., 107
 Joseph Jordan, 105, 106
 Julia Maria, 107
 Kate T., 27, 109
 Laura B., 27, 109
 Laura T. (Birchett), 26, 106, 108
 Lydia, 103
 M. Lou, 27
 Margaret, 104
 Margaret (Jordan), 102
 Margaret Isabella, 107
 Maria H. (—), 106, 108
 Marietta (Carter), 107
 Martha (Coke), 101
 Martha Ellen, 107
 Martha J. (Bates), 105, 106
 Martha Jane, 107
 Martha Jane (Pleasants), 107
 Mary, 103, 104
 Mary (Jordan), 102
 Mary (Ladd), 104, 105

Mary L., 27, 106
 Mary Snowden, 107
 Nannie (—), 106, 108
 Robert, 103
 Robert B., 29
 Robert M., 27, 109
 Robert Monkur, 28
 Sarah, 103, 104
 Sarah (Pleasants), 104
 Thomas, 102
 Thomas (Jr.), 103
 Thomas Snowden, 104, 105
 Walter Frederick, 107
 William Henry, 104, 105, 107
 William O., 27, 109

Poyntz

Hannah, 48, 54
 Joseph, 54

Price

Mary Snowden (Pleasants), 107
 Philip B., 107

Purcell

Euphemia (Robertson), 112, 114
 Joseph Richard, 112, 114
 Redmund, 114

Raynes

Jane, 38

Reynes. *See* Raynes

Dorothy (Barrett), 38
 Robert, 38

Ricketts

Sophia (Watts), 56, 63

Ricketts

Alexander, 53, 54, 62
 Anne, 54, 62
 Anne (Crawford), 48, 52, 53
 Benjamin, 70
 Carew, 73
 Caroline Susan, 61
 Charles Milner, 63
 Edward, 73
 Edward Jervis [Jervis], 48
 Eliza, 48, 73
 Eliza Bourke, 62
 Eliza Williams, 63
 Elizabeth, 72
 Elizabeth (Cleaver), 46, 70, 73
 Elizabeth (Emott), 72
 Frances (Bourke), 54, 61
 Frederick, 63
 Frederick St. Vincent, 61
 George, 38, 45, 46, 48, 62, 70, 72
 George Crawford, 53, 54, 61, 62, 63
 George Poyntz, 53, 56, 63
 George Poyntz (Jr.), 63
 George Robert Goodwin, 73
 George St. John, 54
 George William, 48, 62, 73
 Hannah (Poyntz), 48, 54

NAME INDEX

- Henry, 73
 Henry John, 63
 Isabella, 63
 Isabella (Parker), 62
 Isabella Maria, 61
 Jacob, 48, 54, 70
 John, 48, 53, 54, 70
 John Bourke, 62
 Letitia, 73
 Letitia (Mildmay), 48, 73
 Louisa Frances, 62
 Marianne, 73
 Mary, 6, 48
 Mary (1), 48
 Mary (Goodwin), 46, 70
 Mary (Jervis), 48, 53
 Mary (Walton), 70, 71
 Mary Ann, 63
 Mary Anne, 62
 Mary Bourke, 62
 Mary Walton, 72
 Mordaunt, 63
 Oswald, 70
 Rachel, 70
 Samuel, 65
 Samuel (Sr.), 65
 Samuel Barrett, 63
 Sarah, 48, 53, 54
 Sarah (Bennet) (Lewis), 46, 70, 73
 Sarah (Waite), 45, 46, 52, 70, 72
 Sarah Barrett (Waite), 54, 62
 Thomas Bourke, 62
 Thomas Waite, 48
 Violetta, 70, 72
 William, 46, 70, 72, 73
 William (Jr.), 70, 71
 William Henry, 48, 53, 54
 William Henry [Jervis], 48
 William Raynes, 48
- Rigmaiden**
 Margery/Margaret, 4
 Thomas, 4
- Robertson. See also Robinson**
 Antonia, 112
 Arthur Grant, 88
 Arthur Neil Grant, 110
 Arthur Nihil, 112
 Elizabeth King, 112
 Elizabeth Stewart (Barclay), 110
 Euphemia, 112, 114
 Harriet, 112
 John, 110
 Lindsay Margaret, 112
- Robinson**
 Antonia, 87, 88
- Roebuck**
 John, 50, 66
 John (Jr.), 50, 66
- Rogers**
 Eliza C. (Pleasants), 106
 Joseph A., 106
- Room**
 John, 92
 Sarah Carter, 92
- Rosser**
 Joseph F., 96
 Maria L. (Archer), 96
 Susie F., 96
 Thomas H., 96
- Schuyler**
 Gertrude, 72
- Sloan [Laurie]**
 Margaret (Laurie), 84
- Sloan [Laurie]**
 Andrew, 84
- Sloan [Laurie]**
 Margaret (Laurie), 84
- Sloan [Laurie]**
 Andrew, 84
- Sloan [Laurie]**
 Walter, 85
- Sloan [Laurie]**
 Andrew, 85
- Sloan [Laurie]**
 Margaret, 85
- Sloan [Laurie]**
 Elizabeth, 85
- Sloan [Laurie]**
 Jacobina, 85
- Sloan [Laurie]**
 Walter, 87
- Sloan [Laurie]**
 Agnes (Cutlar), 87
- Sloan-Laurie. See Laurie**
- Sloan. See Sloan**
- Small**
 Adele Talbott (Archer), 97
 Albert, 98
 Alice A. (—), 98
 Arthur Cushing, 98
- Smith**
 Elizabeth, 71
- Southerland**
 Elizabeth, 94
- Stabler**
 Deborah Brooke (Pleasants), 104
 Edward, 104
 Mary (Pleasants), 104
 William, 104
- Stewart-Barclay. See Barclay**
- Talbott**
 Martha Ella, 97
- Taylor**
 Mary, 50, 56
 Patience (—), 56
 Thomas Teackle, 56
- Thompson**
 Amelia (Barrett), 50, 66
 Anthea E.. See Dickson, Anthea E.

NAME INDEX

- Arthur Moore, 15
 Charles Rodolph, 15
 Christopher S. O'Connor. *See* Dickson,
 Christopher S. Laurie
 David R. O'Connor, 32
 John Caton [or Gatton], 15
 Pauline Ruth Cameron (Monteith) (Dickson), 26,
 31
 Richard D. O'Connor, 31
 Simon P. O'Connor, 32
 Thomas Pepper, 50, 66
- Thornhill**
 Jane, 76
- Thornton**
 Ann (Dickson), 1, 3
 James Dickson, 3
 John, 1, 3
 Margaret, 3, 4
- Townley**
 Elizabeth (Smith) (Lawrence) (Carteret), 71
- Trotter**
 Anna (Pleasants) (Jordan), 102
 Thomas, 102
- Tucker**
 Jane (Larcome), 100
 Samuel, 100
- Turner**
 Ann Josephine (Pleasants), 107
 James M., 107
 John W., 107
 Mary B. (—), 107
 Mary W., 107
 Walter P., 107
 William Ernest, 107
- Urquhart**
 Angus, 34
 Angus Roderick, 33
 Mary (Jamieson), 34
 Mary Violet Thornley (Macpherson), 31, 33
- Urquhart-Mosse.** *See* Mosse
- Van Cortlandt**
 Catherine, 72
 Catherine (de Peyster), 72
 Catherine (Ogden), 72
 Gertrude (Schuyler), 72
 Mary Walton (Ricketts), 72
 Philip, 72
 Philip (Jr.), 72
 Stephanus, 72
 Stephen, 72
 William Ricketts, 72
- Wagstaff**
 Elizabeth, 7, 13, 14
 Joseph, 14
- Waite**
 Amelia Barrett, 51, 60, 67
 Anne (Williams), 41, 45
 Anne Jane, 43
 Charles, 40, 41
- Dorathey, 40
 Dorothy, 44, 45, 51
 Dorothy (Clavering), 41
 Elizabeth, 59
 Elizabeth Barrett, 50, 66, 67
 Frances Ricketts, 4, 6, 59
 George, 45
 George Ricketts, 59
 Hannah, 41
 Helen Woollery, 63
 Henry, 40, 44, 45, 48, 59, 66
 Jane, 40, 41, 43, 45, 51
 Jane (Raynes), 38
 John, 40, 41, 51
 John Barrett, 63
 John Simpson, 51
 Judith, 44
 Judith (Garrett), 40, 41
 Margaret, 59
 Martha, 41
 Mary, 45, 59, 64
 Mary (**Barrett**), 40, 45, 48, 50, 66, 67
 Mary (Ricketts), 6
 Mary (Taylor), 50, 56
 Maurice, 40
 Nichol[as], 45
 Nicholas, 40, 41
 Penelope Elizabeth (Fisher), 50
 Rachael, 40
 Raynes Barrett, 6, 50, 56
 Richard, 50
 Richard Barrett, 50
 Robert, 40
 Roger, 41, 45
 Sarah, 45, 46, 52, 70, 72
 Sarah (—), 40
 Sarah Barrett, 54, 62
 Susana, 41
 Thomas, 6, 38, 40, 70, 72
 William Raynes, 40, 45
- Walton**
 Mary, 70, 71
 William, 70, 71
- Warner**
 Edward, 111
- Washington**
 George, 72
- Watts**
 Sophia, 56, 63
- Wayte.** *See* Waite
- Weston**
 Alice, 91, 92
 Betsy, 91, 92
 Richard, 92
 Thomas, 92
- Whitworth**
 Elizabeth (Southerland), 94
 Prudence, 94
 Thomas, 94

NAME INDEX

Whorwood

Anne Jane (Waite), 43
Thomas, 43

William

Anne, 41, 45

Williams

Elizabeth Barrett (Waite), 50, 66, 67
Martin/Martyn, 50, 67

Wisdom

Elizabeth, 49, 65

Wood

Agnes, 114
Agnes (Hunter), 113
Antonia Lawrie, 114

Arthur R., 114

Elizabeth, 114

George, 112, 113

Georgina, 114

Harriet, 114

Jane R., 114

Lindsay Margaret (Robertson), 112

Robert, 111

Thomas, 113

Thomas R., 114

Woodcock

John, 48

Sarah (Ricketts), 48

COLOPHON

All text is in the Goudy Old Style typeface designed in 1915 by Frederic W. Goudy.

ILLUSTRATIONS

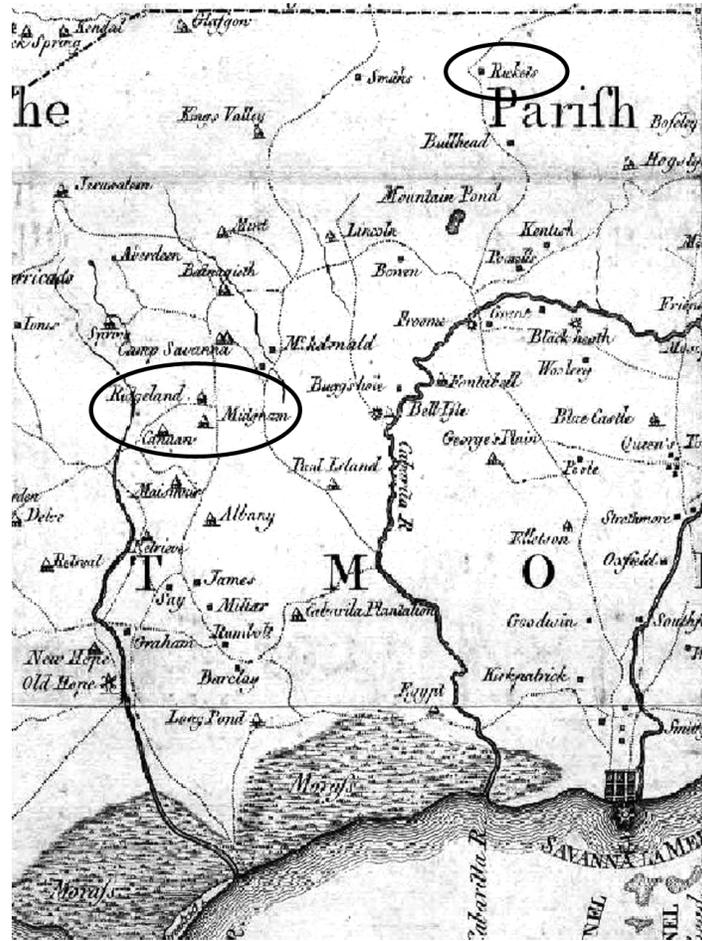


Figure 5. Sugar plantations, Westmoreland Parish, Jamaica, 1760.

The encircled ones—Canaan, Midgham, and Ridgeland—are mentioned here. See also “Ricketts” at upper right.



Figure 6. William Kennedy Laurie³ Dickson, with Helen and John Forbes⁴

Dickson of Arnside.

DICKSON, RAYNES WAITE, Esq. of Arnside, Domain-road, South Yarra, Melbourne, Victoria, Australia, president of the Law Institute of Victoria, and advocate of the diocese of the Church of England, Melbourne; *b.* 13th August, 1844; *m.* 20th October, 1870, Elizabeth, daughter of William and Elizabeth Kiddle, of Somersetshire, England, and has issue,

- i. Raynes Waite Stanley, *b.* 11th November, 1871.

Lineage.

WILLIAM DICKSON, Esq. of Anfield Lodge, near Liverpool, England; *m.* 27th January, 1801, Frances Ricketts, daughter of Raynes Barrett Waite, Esq. of Blue Hole and Moreland Estates, Montego Bay, Jamaica, who was lineally descended from Colonel Sir Thomas Wayte, the youngest of the twelve judges who condemned King CHARLES I to death. Colonel Wayte was one of the first settlers in Jamaica, where he acquired considerable property. Mr. Dickson, *d.* 1st September, 1847 (his wife having predeceased him on the 2nd April, 1842), leaving one son, who resided at Ashmeadow House, Arnside, Morecambe Bay, co. Westmoreland, England,

and who *m.* 4th June, 1835, and *d.* at Leipsic, 10th October, 1869, having had by his wife (who *d.* at Bootle, near Liverpool, co. Lancaster, 22nd April, 1850),

- I. RAYNES WAITE, now of Arnside, South Yarra.
- i. Frances Anne, *m.* the Rev. Mathew Henry Martin, and has issue three sons and two daughters.
- II. Elizabeth Waite, deceased.
- III. Agnes Hannah, *unm.*

Crest used—A bear's head, muzzled.

Residence—Arnside, Domain-road, South Yarra, Melbourne, Victoria, Australia.

Figure 7. The Dicksons of Arnside, from Burke's *Colonial Gentry*

ILLUSTRATIONS

DÉPARTEMENT d'Ille-et-Vilaine
Commune de Minihic-sur-Rance

EXTRAIT DU REGISTRE DES ACTES DE NAISSANCES
de la Commune de Minihic-sur-Rance
pour l'année mil huit cent soixante

Acte de Naissance

N° 19

Du troisième jour du mois d'Avril mil huit cent soixante à trois heures de l'après-midi

ACT DE NAISSANCE de Dickson William
Rennet Laurie né le trois août
à trois heures du matin fil (1) légitime de James
âgé de cinquante ans, profession de professeur
et de Rennet Laurie âgée de trente-sept ans,
profession de professeur demeurant à Minihic-sur-Rance

L'enfant présenté à l'Officier de l'Etat-Civil a été reconnu être du sexe masculin

La déclaration de la Naissance a été faite par Monsieur James Dickson âgé de cinquante ans, professeur de professeur demeurant à Minihic-sur-Rance

Premier témoin : Jean Marie Lecharbon âgé de vingt-deux ans, profession de farinier demeurant à Minihic-sur-Rance

Second témoin : Julie Dematon âgé de vingt-quatre ans, profession de bedeau demeurant à Minihic-sur-Rance

Lecture donnée de ce que dessus, les comparants et témoins ont déclaré
signés avec nous.

Constaté suivant la loi, par moi Julien Saubert maire
Officier de l'Etat-Civil soussignant.

Délivré conforme au registre
A Minihic-sur-Rance le 7 Septembre 1902

L'Officier de l'Etat-Civil,
Guilloz



Dinan - Imp. et Pap. Le Gouzou

Figure 8. Birth certificate for William Kennedy Laurie³ Dickson (see next figure also)

ILLUSTRATIONS

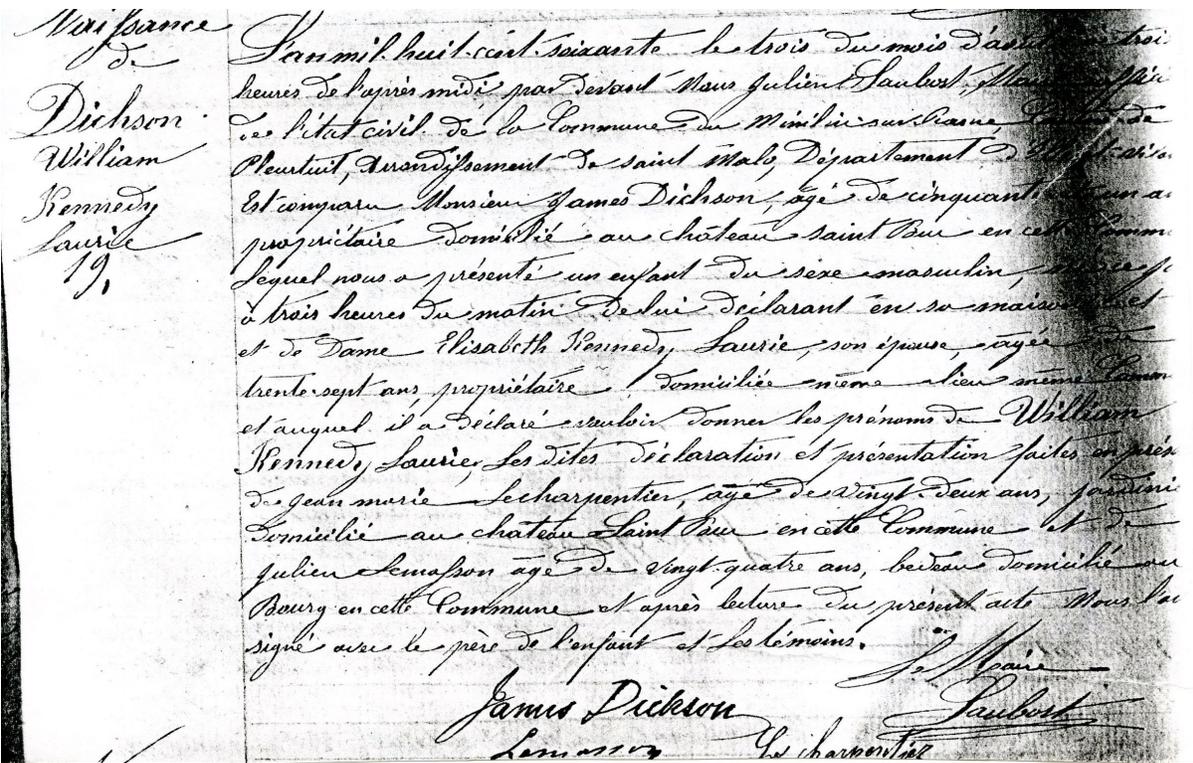


Figure 9. Birth certificate for William Kennedy Laurie³ Dickson (probably the original)

Naissance de Dichson [sic] William Kennedy Laurie. 19.

L'an mil-huit-cent-soixante, le trois du mois d'août à trois heures de l'après midi, par devant nous Julien Gaubert, Maire officier de l'état civil de la Commune du Minihic-sur-Rance, Canton de Pleurtuit, Arrondissement de Saint-Malo, Département d'Ille-et-Vilaine,

Est comparu Monsieur James Dichson [sic], âgé de cinquante et un ans, propriétaire domicilié au château de Saint-Buc en cette Commune,

Lequel nous a présenté un enfant du sexe masculin, né ce jour à trois heures du matin de lui déclarant en sa maison et de Dame Elisabeth Kennedy Laurie, son épouse, âgée de trente sept ans, propriétaire domiciliée même lieu même Commune et auquel il a déclaré vouloir donner les prénoms de William Kennedy Laurie,

Les dites déclaration et présentation faites en présence de Jean Marie Lecharpentier, âgé de vingt-deux ans, jardinier domicilié au château Saint-Buc en cette Commune et de Julien Lemasson âgé de vingt quatre ans, bedeau domicilié au Bourg en cette Commune et après lecture du présent acte nous l'avons signé avec le père de l'enfant et les témoins.

[Signé:] Le Maire Gaubert, James Dickson, Lemasson, Lecharpentier.

Figure 10. Transcription of the birth certificate above, provided by Mayor Jean-Jacques Meusy of Minihic-sur-Rance, 11 July 1998.

ILLUSTRATIONS

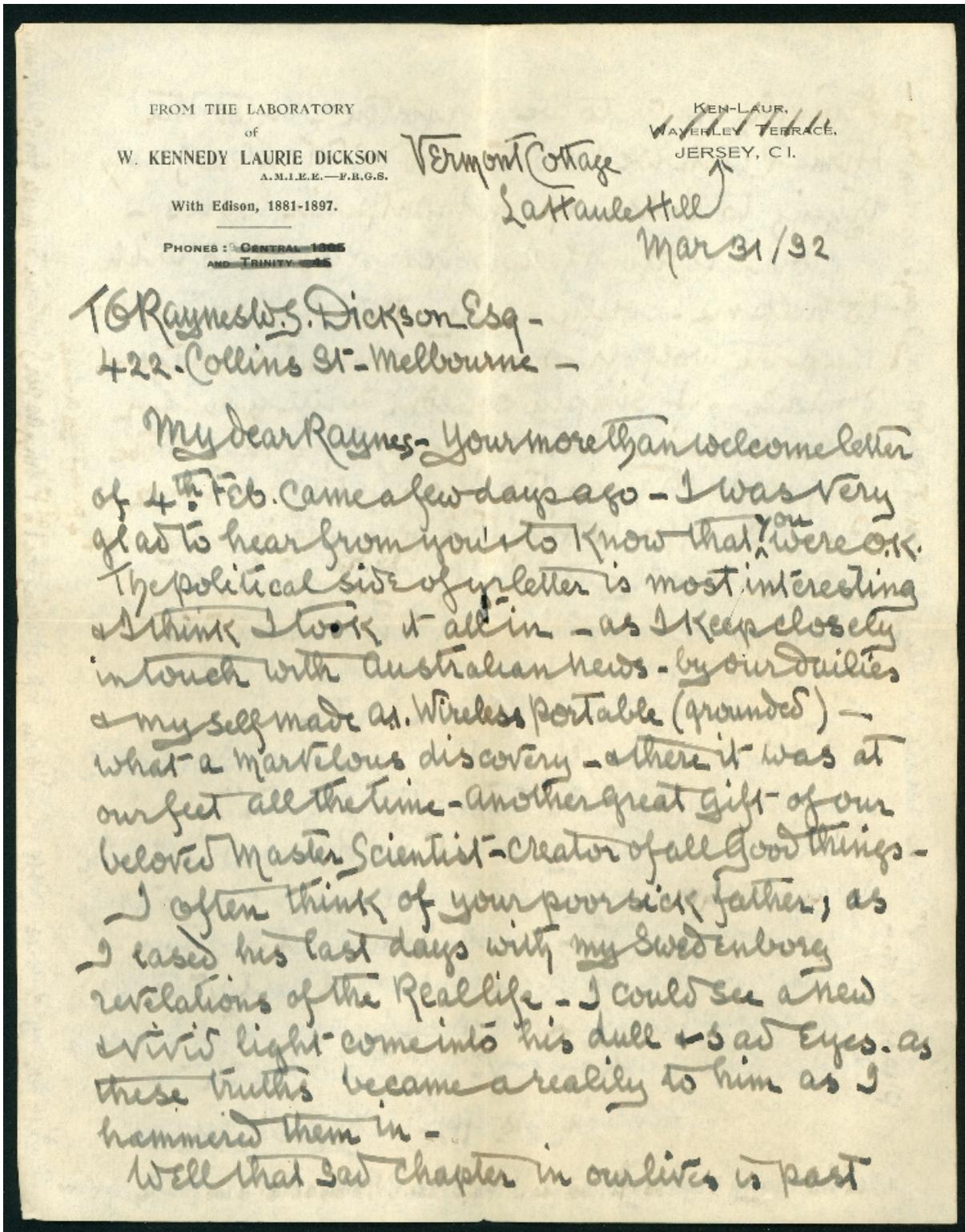


Figure 11. Letter written by William Kennedy Laurie³ Dickson

through never to be forgotten - After the Home Crash we fled to good old Taxless Jersey trying to catch up on Montpelier losses - You are a good fellow dear Raynes to wish to help me - sorely needing the wherewithal to keep the wolf fr our now diminutive cottage or domicile - I simply couldn't write you for help knowing how you were fighting these awful Australian troubles - but when in yr P.S. you offer to give this Jersey trio a leg up ⁺ SOON - we all got frightfully ^{fixed} think my wife & son rushed to turn on both the wireless & John his gramophone at the same time, I think the wife won out - Joking aside, it just shows as yr dear father used to say "Bloods thicker than water" - We are all trying to get our dear Sobel Martin away fr. her lonely life in Guernsey & come to Jersey she worked after - as she is a great sufferer - Will you dear Raynes Broadcast our love to yr dear wife & family - So wishing you every success in yr life work & above all good health -

Remain yrs affable W. Laurien Dickson

I see in many papers & journals I am since Ed's son & Ed's in death, and son

I have just come across a little old book found among papers - now sending - please ack. + present day Anema

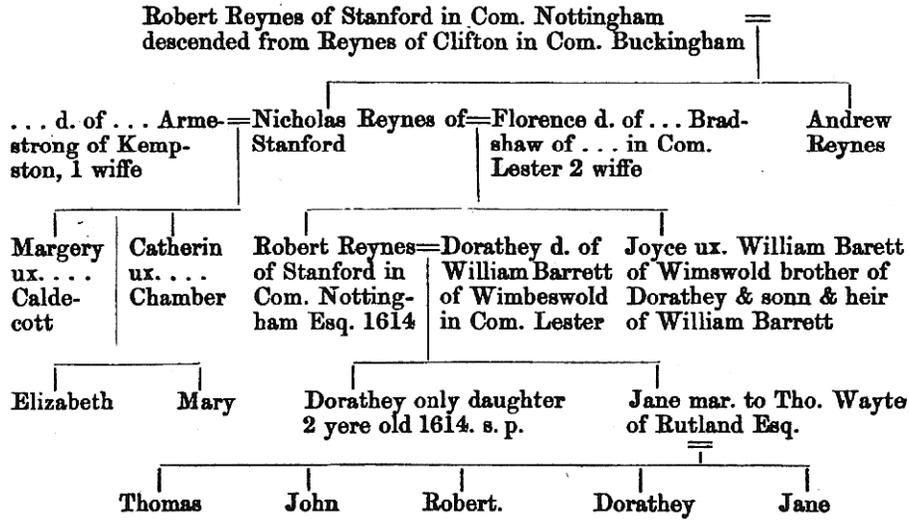
Credit - for my Pioneer work at Edison in producing the 1st of Film as per Souvenir Sample for yr Album.

Figure 12. Obverse of previous figure, Dickson's letter

Reynes.

ARMS.* *Chequé or and gules, on a bend vert a leopard's face between two annulets or, a canton ermine.*

CREST. *An arm issuant out of clouds proper, holding in the hand three roses or, stalked and leaved vert. (The roses proper in Harl. 1400.)*



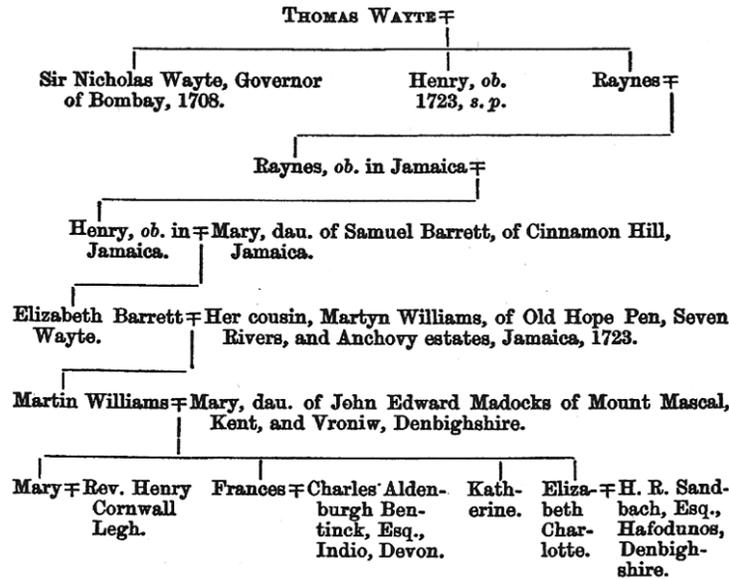
* These Armes and Crest was graunted to Robert Reynes of Stanford in Com. Nottingham principall Goldsmith to Q. Mary 1568 per William Harvey Clarenceux.

Figure 13. Reynes family as of the visitation of 1614.

ILLUSTRATIONS

PEDIGREE OF MARTIN WILLIAMS, ESQ., OF BREYNGWYN, IN THE PARISH OF LLANFECHAIN, SHERIFF FOR THE COUNTY OF MONTGOMERY, A.D. 1838, J.P. AND D.L. FOR THE SAME COUNTY, TRACED AS FAR AS THE DOCUMENTS FURNISHED SERVED TO SHEW.

The first of the name of Williams met with was closely connected with Colonel Thomas Wayte, or Wait, and shared his fortunes to his emigration to Jamaica immediately after the cession of that island to the British crown, 1670. Colonel Wayte was Receiver-General for the counties of Warwick and Leicester, *ante* 1623, and was Sheriff for the county of Rutland 1641, and elected M.P. for the same county, 1646. He took the Parliamentary side, 1643, and soon attained a command on that side, and distinguished himself on several occasions. Particularly in 1648 he assisted materially in the defeat and rout of the Scotch Royalists under the command of the Duke of Hamilton. Colonel Wayte was one of the Judges of Charles I, and signed the warrant for his execution; he, however, shewed at the Restoration that he had signed the warrant by compulsion, and was thereupon pardoned and allowed to emigrate to his possessions, doubtlessly previously granted, in the colony of Jamaica, and Williams followed him.



Arms.—*Ar.* on a fess *sa.*, three crescents of the first, between as many Cornish choughs *ppr.*, between the two in chief a spear in pale of the second.

Figure 14. Wayte family as of 1838 [untrustworthy].

ILLUSTRATIONS

W A I T
Nicholas
1685

5504

Name Nicholas Wait of S. Helen Bishopsgate
 Father _____ of _____
 Mother _____ of _____
 daughter of _____ and _____

Born _____ at _____

Married 1685 May 21 at S. Nicholas Cole Abbey, Bp. Lond. Reg. Lic.
 Wife Judith Garrett of _____
 Born _____ at _____ Died 1688 Jul 8 at S. Helen
 daughter of _____ and _____

Educated _____
 Profession etc. _____

Died _____ Buried at Chertsey Surrey
 Will _____

Children _____

<u>Henry</u>	<u>bapt 1687 April 26</u>	<u>died 1738 Oct 8 age 50, Chertsey</u>
<u>Judith</u>	<u>1687 April 26?</u>	<u>bur 1688 Jul 8</u>
<u>Nicholas</u>		
<u>Jane</u>		<u>mar 1717 Henshaw Habsburg</u>
<u>child</u>		<u>bur 1689 Jul 25</u>
<u>George</u>		<u>1689 Sep 25 infant</u>

1729 Jan 4 bur Dorothy Waite Chertsey

Manning Bay Sur III 23/17 La Trave 1687

Figure 15. The Nicholas Waite family of London, c1688

LONDON. NICOLAS WAITE of London Merchant Kted at Kensington 2 Apr. 1699. Governor of in east Indies. q^{re} if not a Norff. man. a family there. See a family of Waite of Leic. & Hertf. C 28, 2^d part, fol. 87. q^{re} if of that family. his father was one of the Kings Judges so no Arms there was an old family of that name in the County of South'ton. See Rot. finium in p^d fee. sec'io 1 Hillar. 26 H. 6. See a book in the library of the College of arms amongst Vincents books markt Arms p'tended to Arg^t a chev. bet. 3 bugle Horns Sable, quartering.

LE NEVE'S KNIGHTS.

S^r Nicolas Wayte of London Merch^t Knighted as above daughter of dyed dyed . . day of A.D. buried at Chertsey in the church . . . day of buried at south side of the Chancell there Trophyeys hung vp. Chertsey by her husband Owner of the Abbey & Rectory. See my notes of Chertsy after him. in Surrey & Aubreys Surr. p. 173 of 3^d pt.

1. son disinherited by his father left him only 100 p' ann.	q.	2. Nichol Wayte one of the six clerks in Chancery dyed . . day of Dec. 1714 buried at daughter married to Halsey of She had the bulk of S ^r Nicolas his estate.
---	----	---	--

Figure 16. Le Neve's Sir Nicholas Waite

CRAIG-LAURIE OF RED CASTLE.

CRAIG-LAURIE, ROWLAND, Esq, of Red Castle, co. Kirkcudbright, and Myra Castle, co. Down, J.P., a Magistrate for co. Kirkcudbright, b. 21 Feb. 1810; m. Oct. 1843, his cousin, Jane, dau. of Richard Forester Anderson, Esq. of Walshestown Castle. Mr. Craig-Laurie is elder son of the late John Craig, Esq. (who d. 28 June, 1837), by Jane, his wife, dau. of Thomas Anderson, Esq., and grandson of Rowland Craig, Esq., and his wife Margaret Bigham, grand-niece of the Rev. Walter Laurie, of Red Castle, from whom the estate has descended to the present possessor. Mr. Craig-Laurie, has an only brother, JOHN, J.P., Col. in the Army, late Lieut.-Col. Commanding North Down Rifle Militia, b. 1821.

Figure 17. Burke's Landed Gentry Craig-Lauries of Redcastle

ILLUSTRATIONS



Figure 18. Raynes Waite Stanley⁶ Dickson and Hester wedding photo.



MARRIED at St. John's Church, Toorak, yesterday. -- Mr. Raynes Dickson, of Toorak, and his bride (formerly Miss Eril Howse, daughter of the late Sir Neville Howse).

Figure 19. Marriage of Raynes Waite Adrian⁷ Dickson.

ILLUSTRATIONS



Figure 20. Tanis^{8*} Dickson in her Mothercraft Nurse role.

EDUCATIONAL.

MISS ANTONIA DICKSON—DIPLO-
MA MAERROYAL CONSERVATOIRE STUTT-
GARD. CERTIFICATE HOLDER TRINITY
COLLEGE. and ASSOCIATE OF THE COLLEGE
OF ORGANISTS, London, England, is open to
engagements at private residences or at schools.
Branches of Tuition: GRAND PEDAL ORGAN
and PIANO, HARMONY, COUNTERPOINT,
FUGUE, and GENERAL MUSICAL COMPOSI-
TION, GERMAN and FRENCH LANGUAGES.

Miss A. DICKSON is the holder of three first-class
diplomas from the above-mentioned renowned mu-
sical institutions, the latter of which has only been
bestowed upon *three ladies in all Great Britain*,
and copies of her testimonials from the leading mu-
sicians of the day will be forwarded to those who
desire it.

"I consider Miss A. DICKSON a most accom-
plished and eminent artist, who has a splendid fu-
ture before her and whose talent would be a great
acquisition for musical institutions in Europe or
America."
SIR JULIUS-BENEDICT,
"Director of the Queen of England's Concerts."
Address MISS ANTONIA DICKSON,
D. R. C. S.—A. C. O.,
365 Washington street, Petersburg, Va.
no 2-21*

Figure 21. Ad for Antonia⁵ Dickson.